

Volume 173

Summer 2019

The NEHG Register



The Journal of
American Genealogy

In this issue

Origins Allerton, Clark, Mayo, Spalding

Families Beckwith, Rawson, Terrett

Sources Sudbury in 1652

Feature New England Articles in 2017

Clock Tower, Coggeshall, Essex. John Mayo was baptized in Coggeshall in 1629, and his parents had been married there the year before (see pp. 232–237).

NEW ENGLAND HISTORIC
GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY

AmericanAncestors.org



NEW ENGLAND HISTORIC GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY

AmericanAncestors.org

99–101 Newbury Street, Boston, Massachusetts 02116-3007

Receipt of the *Register* is a benefit of NEHGS membership.

For membership information, call 888-296-3447, fax 617-536-7307,

or visit AmericanAncestors.org/join.

To advance the study of family history in America and beyond, the New England Historic Genealogical Society educates, inspires, and connects people through our scholarship, collections, and expertise.

THE NEW ENGLAND HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL REGISTER

The New England Historical and Genealogical Register, published quarterly since 1847, is the flagship journal of American genealogy and the oldest journal in the field, supporting the purpose of the New England Historic Genealogical Society (AmericanAncestors.org). The complete *Register*, 1847 to present, is searchable as a database at AmericanAncestors.org.

Consulting Editors, 2019

ROBERT CHARLES ANDERSON, FASG

CHERRY FLETCHER BAMBERG, FASG • SCOTT ANDREW BARTLEY

CHRISTOPHER CHALLENGER CHILD • DAVID CURTIS DEARBORN, FASG

DAVID L. GREENE, PH.D., FASG • CHARLES M. HANSEN, FASG

GALE ION HARRIS, PH.D., FASG • DAVID ALLEN LAMBERT

RHONDA R. McCLURE • GARY BOYD ROBERTS

GEORGE FREEMAN SANBORN JR., FASG • WILLIAM B. SAXBE, JR., CG, FASG

SCOTT C. STEWARD • CLIFFORD L. STOTT, CG, FASG

Submitting an article to the *Register*: The editors welcome articles, especially from new authors. Articles typically focus on New England, on out-migrations from New England, and on New York State; articles on other topics and areas (including those with an international scope) will also be considered. Articles treating nineteenth- and twentieth-century subject matter are most welcome.

Register articles usually fall into one of the following categories: immigrant origins with a genealogical summary; problem-solving articles with a genealogical summary; genealogical accounts of families, especially families for which no genealogy now exists [normally limited to three generations]; and source material.

Submission guidelines for authors are given at AmericanAncestors.org/browse/publications/the-register/submission-guidelines. Articles should be written in Microsoft Word. It is advisable to send an email to the editor, at register@nehgs.org, describing your proposed article.

Book Reviews: The *Register* reviews a limited number of books. Send books for consideration, with complete ordering information, to Editor of the *Register*, NEHGS, 99–101 Newbury Street, Boston, MA 02116.

Volume 173 Whole Number 691 Summer 2019

The New England Historical and Genealogical Register®

The Journal of American Genealogy

- 195 Editorial
- 197 The Origin and Parentage of Mayflower Passenger Isaac Allerton in
East Bergholt, Suffolk
Caleb Johnson, Sue Allan, and Simon Neal
- 206 Sudbury, Massachusetts, Vital Records for the Year 1652 from
Middlesex County Court Records
Randy A. West
- 208 The Staffordshire Origins of Daniel¹ Clark of Windsor, Connecticut, and
His Cousin Daniel¹ Clark of Westchester, New York: A Proposed Pedigree
Clifford L. Stott
- 220 How Edward¹ Spalding, a Puritan Farmer from the Norfolk–Suffolk Border,
Came to Prosper in New England
Stephen Waasa Spaulding
- 232 The English Origin of John¹ Mayo of Roxbury, Massachusetts
Randy A. West
- 238 Rebecca's Siblings: The Overlooked Children of Secretary Edward¹ and
Rachel (Perne) Rawson
Alwin E. Schmidt, Jr. (concluded from 173:174)
- 248 Captain William¹ Terrett of Stonington, Connecticut, and Some of His
Descendants
Eugene Cole Zubrinsky (continued from 173:146)
- 256 New London Beckwiths in the Records of the East (or Second) Congrega-
tional Society of Lyme, Connecticut: The John² Beckwith Family Revisited
R. Bruce Diebold (continued from 173:186)
- 275 New England Articles in Genealogical Journals in 2017
Henry B. Hoff
-

Editorial Staff

HENRY B. HOFF, CG, FASG, *Editor* (register@nehgs.org)

HELEN SCHATVET ULLMANN, CG, FASG, *Associate Editor*

JULIE HELEN OTTO, *Indexer*

Funding provided in part by



*This publication is supported
in part from a bequest by
Ruth Chauncey Bishop*



NEW ENGLAND HISTORIC GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY

AmericanAncestors.org

ADMINISTRATION

D. BRENTON SIMONS, *President and CEO*

RYAN J. WOODS, *Senior Vice President and Chief Operating Officer*

SUSAN B. FUGLIESE, *Vice President for Advancement*

BETH A. BROWN, *Assistant Vice President for Advancement*

BOARD OF TRUSTEES

NANCY S. MAULSBY, Greenwich, Conn., *Chairman*

STEPHEN H. CASE, New York, N.Y., *Vice Chairman*

ANDREW P. LANGLOIS, Weston, Conn., *Treasurer*

JO ANNE C. MAKELY, Plymouth, Mass., *Secretary*

2020

BILL GRIFFETH, Park Ridge, N.J. • SARAH E. GUNDERSON, Dallas, Texas

THOMAS BAILEY HAGEN, Erie, Pa. • M. DAVID SHERRILL, New York, N.Y.

DIANA M. SMITH, Scottsdale, Ariz. • MORRISON DE S. WEBB, Portland, Maine

2021

JUDITH AVERY, San Francisco, Calif. • JOHN M. FLEMING, Hermosa Beach, Calif.

GERARD A. HALPIN, III, New York, N.Y. • WILLIAM R. MARSH, Grand Island, Neb.

ELIZABETH MCCASLIN PASSELA, Houston, Texas • ALBERT J. ZDENEK, JR., New York, N.Y.

2022

NORDAHL L. BRUE, Delray Beach, Fla. • JOHN E. CORCORAN, Essex, Mass.

MARK T. COX, IV, Richmond, Va. • OLIVIA HOOD PARKER, Manchester, Mass.

DAVID M. TREBING, Washington, D.C. • NANCY CLAY WEBSTER, Omaha, Neb.

HONORARY TRUSTEES

RODNEY ARMSTRONG • RICHARD H. BENSON • JOHN G. L. CABOT • RALPH J. CRANDALL

WILLIAM M. CROZIER, JR. • ALLIS FERGUSON EDELMAN • WILLIAM M. FOWLER, JR.

JUDITH WAITE FREEMAN • HENRY LOUIS GATES, JR. • PRISCILLA C. GREENLEES

JUDITH HUBER HALSETH • VIRGINIA M. HAMISTER • KENNETH E. HAUGHTON

JAMES T. LARKIN • J. PHILIP LONDON JOHN A. MOORE • FRANK C. RIPLEY

MERIWETHER C. SCHMID • ALVY RAY SMITH • JOHN LOWELL THORNDIKE

HELEN SCHATVET ULLMANN

The NEHG Register is published in winter, spring, summer, and fall by the New England Historic Genealogical Society (NEHGS), 99-101 Newbury Street, Boston, Massachusetts 02116-3007, as a benefit of membership. Copyright © 2019 by NEHGS (ISSN 0028-4785). All rights reserved. No part of this periodical may be reproduced without the permission of NEHGS. All contents of this periodical are archived for member access at AmericanAncestors.org. The periodical's name and titles and headings are trademarks of NEHGS, a nonprofit corporation qualified under Section 501(c)(3) of the Internal Revenue Code. The name and seal of NEHGS are registered in the U.S. Patent and Trademark Office and may not be used without the express permission of the Society's Board of Trustees. For subscription and membership information, call 888-296-3447 or visit AmericanAncestors.org/join. Periodicals postage paid at Boston, Massachusetts, and at additional mailing offices.

POSTMASTER: Please send address changes to *NEHG Register*, c/o Member Services, NEHGS, 99-101 Newbury Street, Boston, MA 02116-3007.

Editorial

Some of the best lessons in genealogy are to be found in the explanations in the *Register* and other journals. Not all genealogists will agree on every point — and not all may agree whether a connection is possible, probable, very likely, or definite. For example, on pages 241–242 of the October 2018 issue of *The American Genealogist*, Clifford Stott describes his interpretation of an English will versus another genealogist's interpretation — and how a later discovery of another will in the same family showed that the other genealogist was correct!

In this issue of the *Register*, Randy West shows that John¹ Mayo was the grandson of John Mayo and his wife Rebecca, “possibly a daughter of Rev. Thomas^A Stoughton,” citing Robert Charles Anderson's recent *Puritan Pedigrees*, which treats the identification of Mrs. Mayo as definite. Anderson comments in a footnote that West “is considerably more cautious than I am in the identification of this daughter.”

In the Woodgate article in the Spring 2019 *Register*, Robert Battle presented arguments supporting the probable identification of Joanna Quarles, wife of Richard Smith of Lyme, Connecticut, as the daughter of the poet Francis Quarles. Other genealogists may interpret these arguments as supporting a definite identification or only a possible identification.

Our lead article is **The Origin and Parentage of Mayflower Passenger Isaac Allerton in East Bergholt, Suffolk**, by Caleb Johnson, Sue Allan, and Simon Neal. Using the same sources (recusant lists and manorial records) as they did in the Spring 2019 *Register* article to find the Suffolk origin of Elizabeth (Barker) Winslow, the authors have shown that Isaac Allerton was the son of Bartholomew and Mary (____) Allerton/Alderton of East Bergholt. This success came after an extensive review of probate indexes and potentially relevant parish registers for Suffolk and nearby Essex.

Randy A. West has found **Sudbury, Massachusetts, Vital Records for the Year 1652 from Middlesex County Court Records**, with three marriages, one death, and eight births. Two of the marriages were in Torrey's *New England Marriages Prior to 1700*, with an approximate date of marriage and the bride's maiden name. However, the third marriage was previously unknown.

We begin **The Staffordshire Origins of Daniel¹ Clark of Windsor, Connecticut, and His Cousin Daniel¹ Clark of Westchester, New York: A Proposed Pedigree**. Tying into his earlier Overton article in the *Register*, Clifford L. Stott has given a carefully-argued account of this Clark family, including a chart showing two Overton sisters who married Clark first cousins. The family was from Burton-upon-Trent, Staffordshire, which has almost complete parish registers from 1538, with many entries naming parents and godparents!

Stephen Waasa Spaulding has determined **How Edward¹ Spalding, a Puritan Farmer from the Norfolk–Suffolk Border, Came to Prosper in New England**. Edward's mother and her children were beneficiaries of the 1637 will of her first cousin, and Edward's wife was a beneficiary of her grandfather's

1635 will. These bequests allowed Edward Spalding and his wife and three children to immigrate to New England in 1639. When he died in Chelmsford, Massachusetts, in 1670, his estate was assessed at only £129; however, he had evidently given land to at least two of his sons.

The English Origin of John¹ Mayo of Roxbury, Massachusetts, contains a good example of the role of serendipity in English origin research. The author, Randy A. West, writes, "While performing unrelated research in the parish register of Coggeshall, Essex, the marriage of John Mayo's parents, his baptism, the burial of his father, and the marriage of his mother to his stepfather were found." It was already known that this Mayo family was from Kent, but the key role of Coggeshall in their genealogy was a new discovery.

Rebecca's Siblings: The Overlooked Children of Secretary Edward¹ and Rachel (Perne) Rawson, by Alwin E. Schmidt, Jr., concludes with a Genealogical Summary, based on the two previous installments and adding information about the children who had not already been treated, for a total of fourteen children (of whom only three left surviving issue). Portraits of Edward¹ and his daughter Rebecca are in the NEHGS Fine Arts Collection, and these portraits were reproduced for the covers of the Winter and Summer 2019 issues of the *Register*. Rebecca's sad life is well known; she married an imposter who stole her property and deserted her.

We continue **Captain William¹ Terrett of Stonington, Connecticut, and Some of His Descendants**, by Eugene Cole Zubrinsky, with an account of the oldest son, also named William, and his family in Stonington, New York City, and elsewhere. Four of the sons of the younger William prospered as merchants in New York City, and another was a minister in Sharon, Connecticut.

We continue **New London Beckwiths in the Records of the East (or Second) Congregational Society of Lyme, Connecticut: The John² Beckwith Family Revisited**, by R. Bruce Diebold, with accounts of several more children of John² Beckwith. The author argues convincingly for the placement of William Beckwith of New London (born say 1702, died 1783–84) as a previously unidentified son of John² Beckwith. The author corrects some of the other identifications made by prior authors, which often stem from the fact John² and his brothers left a large number of descendants.

New England Articles in Genealogical Journals in 2017 indexes articles in fifteen journals by surname, place, and some subjects.

– Henry B. Hoff and Helen Schatvet Ullmann

The Family History Library has digitized much of their material, and has assigned new numbers over 4,000,000 to the digitized versions. These new numbers are now cited in the *Register* as FHL DGS x,xxx,xxx, while FHL microfilm continue to be cited as FHL x,xxx,xxx.

The Origin and Parentage of *Mayflower* Passenger Isaac Allerton in East Bergholt, Suffolk

Caleb Johnson, Sue Allan, and Simon Neal

Despite numerous useful genealogical clues, the home parish of *Mayflower* passenger Isaac Allerton has remained undiscovered. This article will show that he was the son of Bartholomew Allerton, tailor, and his wife Mary, of East Bergholt, Suffolk, and that the Allertons were a part of a larger group of Brownist recusants in this region of Suffolk that includes other *Mayflower* passengers and Leiden-exile Separatists, such as Elizabeth Barker, wife of Edward Winslow, and the Crackstone family.

Isaac Allerton provided his age in three documents. On 18 June 1618, as a tailor aged about 30, he signed a deposition in Leiden, Holland, regarding the value of a grey and crimson cloak that he had made for Nicholas Claverly.^[1] On 26 September 1639, Isaac Allerton “of New Plimmouth,” merchant, “aged about 53 yeares,” deposed on the financial circumstances surrounding the ship *White Angel*.^[2] And on 23 October 1655, he signed a declaration before Cornelis van Ruyven, secretary of New Netherland, that he was “aged about 70 yeares.”^[3] The first deposition places his birth about 1587–1588, the second deposition places his birth about 1585–1586, and the third at 1584–1585. “About 70” is more likely to be a late-in-life rounded-up number; we therefore place Isaac Allerton’s birth as about 1587.

In New Netherland records, Isaac stated he was from Suffolk.^[4] His son, Bartholomew, returned to England after being raised in Plymouth Colony, and took up residence in Suffolk by 1639. On 17 March 1644/5, Bartholomew² Allerton was appointed to “officiate the cure of Bramfield vicarage, in the place of Thomas Wright the sequestered minister,” and on 22 April 1645 he was ordered to be examined for the sequestration of Bramfield.^[5] The Committee for Plundered Ministers appointed Bartholomew Allerton to be the vicar of Bramfield in 1645, and he wrote several letters that year that

¹ Jeremy D. Bangs, “The Cost of a Cloak Made by Isaac Allerton in 1618,” *Mayflower Quarterly* 50 (1984):109–112, citing Leiden notarial document, 044 Reg./ONA 131 no. 185 [FHL DGS 5,527,398, images 49–50].

² Thomas Lechford, *Note-Book Kept by Thomas Lechford, Esq., Lawyer, in Boston, Massachusetts Bay, from June 27, 1638, to July 29, 1641* (Cambridge, Mass.: John Wilson & Son, University Press, 1885), 189–190.

³ Arnold J. F. van Laer, transl., *New York Historical Manuscripts: Dutch, Volume 3: Register of the Provincial Secretary, 1648–1660* (Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1974), 428–429.

⁴ Ibid.; John Romeyn Broadhead, *Documents Relative to the Colonial History of the State of New York . . . Vol. 1* (Albany, N.Y.: Weed, Parsons & Co., 1856), 597–599, signs at 599 as “Alderton.”

⁵ “Presbyterian Church Government in Suffolk, 1643–1647,” *Proceedings of the Suffolk Institute of Archaeology*, 13 (1908):145.

remain extant.^[6] On 4 April 1646, Bartholomew Allerton filed a petition for non-payment of tithes on behalf of Bramfield.^[7] Since there were men named Bartholomew Allerton living in neighboring Lowestoft, Suffolk, well into the nineteenth century, and the Allerton surname is still present in this region even today, it is likely that Bartholomew² Allerton has descendants living today in England.^[8]

Isaac's Apprenticeship

To date, the most important clue to Isaac Allerton's origin was the discovery by Leslie Mahler of a 1609 blacksmith apprenticeship record of Isaac Allerton, son of the late Bartholomew Allerton, tailor, of Ipswich.^[9] The apprenticeship record is dated 21 June 1609, and binds Isaac to blacksmith James Glyn of London for the period of seven years.^[10] Since the *Mayflower* passenger gave his eldest son the distinctive name Bartholomew, had the same occupation as Bartholomew the father (tailor),^[11] and is stated in several records to have been from Suffolk, the apprenticeship record matches well with what would be expected of the *Mayflower* passenger. Mahler pointed out that "[i]f this was that same Isaac, he would have been almost twenty-three years old at the time of apprenticeship." In his recent *Puritan Pedigrees*, Robert Charles Anderson wrote (regarding another Great Migration immigrant), "Although waiting

⁶ June Brereton, "Bramfield, Suffolk: Putting Its Head above the Parapet or Standing and Being Counted," *Suffolk Review* 56 (2011):18–24, at 20–22; Caleb Johnson, "Two Letters Written by Bartholomew Allerton," *Mayflower Quarterly* 75 (2009):46–48; "Presbyterian Church Government in Suffolk, 1643–1647" [note 5], *Proceedings of the Suffolk Archaeology Institute* 13:145, 157–158; Newman A. Hall, "Bartholomew Allerton and the Fairfax Family of Bramfield, Suffolk," *Mayflower Descendant*, 40 (1990):7–10.

⁷ "Presbyterian Church Government in Suffolk, 1643–1647" [note 5], *Proceedings of the Suffolk Institute of Archaeology*, 13:158.

⁸ The parishes of Worlingham and Lowestoft, Suffolk, and Toft Monks, Norfolk, are all within a 10-mile radius of one another, and with Bramfield and Halesworth, where Bartholomew² Allerton and his wife Sarah resided. A Bartholomew Allerton was buried at Toft Monks, on 1 December 1729 (parish registers of Toft Monks, Norfolk [FHL DGS 8,041,522, image 99 of 631]). He may have been the father of Edmund Allerton, who married Elizabeth Charles in Worlingham on 10 April 1737 (parish registers of Worlingham, Suffolk [FHL DGS 7,907,171, image 121 of 367]). This couple had at least ten children, including Bartholomew Allerton, baptized in Worlingham on 5 March 1748 [ibid., image 126 of 367]. Bartholomew Allerton married Margaret Harris in Lowestoft on 12 August 1773 (Frederick Arthur Crisp, *The Parish Registers of Lowestoft, Suffolk* . . . [privately printed for the author, 1904], 129), and they had at least eleven children baptized in Lowestoft [surname alternating between Allington and Allerton], including Bartholomew, baptized 27 February 1775 (ibid., 70). This Bartholomew Allerton seemingly married Sarah Sterry Lockwood in Lowestoft on 18 July 1811 (ibid., 168), and they had at least six children. Bartholomew was buried in Lowestoft on 15 May 1854, and his widow Sarah was buried there 28 August 1857 (parish registers of St. Margaret's Church, Lowestoft, Suffolk, 1561–1902 [FHL 1,517,601]). A number of their children and grandchildren can be seen in the subsequent British censuses of Lowestoft into the twentieth century. An online search of the British Telecom phone directory shows there are at least five Allertons still living in Lowestoft.

⁹ Leslie Mahler, "A Clue to the Parentage of Isaac Allerton," *Mayflower Quarterly* 75 (2009):54–56.

¹⁰ Court Books of the Worshipful Company of Blacksmiths, Vol. 1–2, fo. 115 [FHL 0,994,390]. Abstracts of Blacksmith apprenticeship records are now searchable on findmypast.com.

¹¹ The London Companies did not expect an apprentice to follow the trade of the Company after his apprenticeship was over. Moreover, Isaac Allerton left his apprenticeship early (see below).

until the age of about twenty-four to enter an apprenticeship was unusual, it was not unheard of . . . ”^[12]

With Isaac Allerton’s birth of about 1587 in mind, we examined the records of the Worshipful Company of Blacksmiths to see whether 22 or so was a reasonable age to have begun an apprenticeship with James Glyn of London. James Glyn was active in taking on apprentices, and the Company of Blacksmiths’ records are extant and complete for the entire period. James Glyn, son of John, earned his freedom within the Blacksmiths Company, from master John Howell, on 17 September 1607, and started taking on his own apprentices shortly thereafter. From 1608 through 1616, he took on sixteen apprentices of his own, including Isaac Allerton. Since the Company of Blacksmiths’ apprenticeship records give the fathers’ names and the home parishes, baptismal records can be found for some apprentices. One such example is Humphrey Denton, son of William Denton of Elland, Yorkshire, who was apprenticed to James Glyn on 17 November 1608. Humphrey Denton, son of William, was baptized in Elland on 8 October 1587.^[13] Humphrey Denton, born in 1587 and apprenticed to James Glyn in 1608, is chronologically similar to Isaac Allerton, born about 1587, apprenticed to James Glyn in 1609. Another example is John Hugget, son of Thomas Hugget of Mayfield, Sussex, who was apprenticed to James Glyn on 14 January 1612/3. John, son of Thomas Hugget, was baptized in Mayfield on 11 February 1587/8,^[14] making Hugget 25 when he was apprenticed to Glyn.

One might suspect that from a physical standpoint, blacksmith apprentices would tend to skew older than other trades, but we did not attempt to make a study of that generalized hypothesis. From a legal standpoint, apprenticeships in this period fell under the rules of the 1563 Statute of Artificers, which required that apprenticeships last at least seven years, and required the master to be at least 24 years old; however, the Statute placed no maximum on the age at which an apprenticeship could start.

If Isaac Allerton, the *Mayflower* passenger, was an apprentice of James Glyn in 1609, then Isaac must have left his apprenticeship, since he married Mary Norris on 4 November 1611 in Leiden, Holland, less than two years later.^[15] A study of the freedom rates of sixteenth and seventeenth century apprentices has shown that a significant number never completed their terms. Patrick Wallis found that of 44,000 apprentices across fifteen guilds in London between 1490 and 1599, only 41% completed their apprenticeship. Examining the carpenter’s guild, which kept careful records on the fate of each apprentice, he found that from 1540 to 1590, 14.6% of apprentices died before their term was up; 1.1% breached and exited their contract by getting married; and 44.6% were recorded by the company as simply “gone,” suggesting they just

¹² Robert Charles Anderson, *Puritan Pedigrees: The Deep Roots of the Great Migration to New England* (Boston: NEHGS, 2018), 103.

¹³ Richard Blakey and Peter Lord, *Elland, St. Mary’s Baptisms, Oct. 1581 to March 1600* (York: Calderdale Family History Society, 2004), 8.

¹⁴ Beverly Roth, *Mayfield Parish Register Transcripts Beginning Through 1812, Sussex County, England . . .*, CD-ROM (by the author, 2008), 95.

¹⁵ Robert Charles Anderson, *The Pilgrim Migration: Immigrants to Plymouth Colony, 1620–1633* (Boston: NEHGS 2004), 12.

abandoned their contract or otherwise disappeared. Only 39.7% finished out their carpentry apprenticeship.^[16] Wallis argues that contrary to our modern impression (that is based on our perception of eighteenth and nineteenth century apprenticeships), that in the fifteenth to seventeenth centuries the “free labor” aspect was more economically beneficial to the master than the cost he put into their training. Abandoned apprenticeships were much more the norm than the exception, and were only very infrequently pursued for breach of contract.

Going through the freedom books for the Company of Blacksmiths at Guildhall, London, Simon Neal found that only four of James Glyn’s sixteen apprentices received their freedom (John Carter, Thomas Williams, John Jones, and David Griffith). The other twelve, including Isaac Allerton and Humphrey Denton, never finished their apprenticeships and were never granted their freedom.^[17] The Company of Blacksmiths’ freedom books appear complete for this period, so the fact that Glyn’s apprentice Isaac Allerton is not recorded as having been granted his freedom supports the argument that he abandoned his apprenticeship.

Finding Isaac’s Origins

Following the 2009 publication of Mahler’s discovery of Isaac Allerton’s apprenticeship record, Caleb Johnson and Simon Neal undertook an extensive search of the parish registers of Ipswich and the surrounding parishes in an attempt to identify Allerton’s home parish. All the parish churches in Ipswich were searched (St. Clement, St. Lawrence, St. Margaret, St. Mary Elms, St. Mary at Tower, St. Stephen, St. Mary Key) but no Allertons were found. The registers of dozens of surrounding parishes were also searched, including Great Cornard, Little Cornard, Little Waldingfield, Long Melford, Newton, Sudbury St. Peter, Boxford, Groton, Milden, Monks Eleigh, Nayland, Wissington, Bentley, Capel St. Mary, Holton St. Mary, Aldham, Bramford, Chattisham, Flowton, Little Wenham, Raydon, Helmingham, Gosbeck, Claydon, Henley, Hemmingstone, Great Blakenham, Ashbocking, Wherstead, Rushmere, Bentley, Stratford St. Mary, Whitton-cum-Thurlston, Westerfield, Boxford, Witnesham, and Washbrook. Some nearby Essex parishes across the River Stour were searched, including Dedham, Ardleigh, and Great Horksley, as were the parish churches of Colchester. Some parishes near where Bartholomew² Allerton settled when he returned to England were searched as well, including Bramfield, Halesworth and Rumburgh. No trace of an Allerton or Alderton family was found in any of these parish registers.

No Allerton or Alderton probate records were found in the Archdeaconry of Suffolk or the Prerogative Court of Canterbury. Three Alderton wills, two

¹⁶ Patrick Wallis, *Apprenticeship and Training in Premodern England* (London: London School of Economics, 2007), 10–11.

¹⁷ Records of the Worshipful Company of Blacksmiths, Guildhall, London, CLC/L/BD, MS 02884, fol. 18 and 30.

at Ipswich and one at Shotley, were examined,^[18] but none mentioned Isaac, Bartholomew, or any other person we could connect. Searches of the Essex and Suffolk Record Office catalogs and The National Archives catalog turned up no Bartholomew or Isaac Allerton/Alderton in Suffolk during the period of interest.

The research was at a standstill until Sue Allan started pursuing the origins of Elizabeth Barker, the first wife of Edward Winslow. When Elizabeth's origin and parentage in Chattisham, Suffolk, was confirmed by the discovery of a manorial record mentioning the couple,^[19] the implications for the Allerton research became fully apparent. Ipswich, where Mahler had placed tailor Bartholomew Allerton and son Isaac, was less than two miles from Chattisham. Moreover, Elizabeth Barker's marriage banns in Leiden were witnessed by both Isaac Allerton and his wife Mary Allerton, with the latter called an acquaintance of the bride, suggesting the families were closely associated with one another. The Allertons, based on their early arrival in Leiden, must have been of the Separatist persuasion, and the Barkers were clearly at the center of Brownist activity in Chattisham, with widow Elizabeth Barker's house being used to hold meetings.^[20]

As we began to explore the Brownist background of the Barker family at Chattisham, we saw the first tantalizing hint. In a 2004 article by Joy Rowe, she noted that the vicar of Chattisham, William Hunt, had been deprived for Brownism and departed for Norwich about 1586, leaving behind (emphasis added): "a number of families firmly committed to Brownism: Barker, Bloss, Alderton, Dewe and Doe, Howard, Bedell, Nelson, Rivett, Peverell, Cannon, Chaundler, Gosling, Silvester: yeomen, clothiers, weavers, a miller, carpenter, a glover, and a number of faithful widows and their daughters."^[21] It was clear the author was using visitation records from the Archdeaconry of Suffolk, in the Diocese of Norwich, that were held at the Norfolk Record Office, to create this list of family names.

Simon Neal examined these visitation records, and found that the record from which Ms. Rowe had predominantly derived the list of families was cataloged as DN/DIS9/1a at the Norfolk Record Office. It consisted of a list of recusants (both Popish and Brownist) enumerated by the Archdeaconry of Suffolk, from about 1597 to 1615. In the parish of East Bergholt, Suffolk, next to Elizabeth Barker's father Samuel Barker, on 20 February 1597, were enumerated "Bartholomew Alderton and his wife." The next year's recusant list included "Mary, wife of Bartholomew Alderton, tailor," confirming both name and occupation. Mary, wife of Bartholomew Alderton, tailor, appears again in the recusancy lists of 16 January 1600 and 7 July 1601. She then appears

¹⁸ Archdeaconry of Suffolk, wills of John Alderton of Shotley, tailor, 1583; and John Alderton of Ipswich, carpenter, 1596, Suffolk Record Office, R/29/331 and R/36/8 respectively; will of John Alderton of Ipswich, Prerogative Court of Canterbury Wills, 1616, 120 Cope, PROB 11/128/129.

¹⁹ Sue Allan, Caleb Johnson, and Simon Neal, "The English Origin and Separatist Background of Mayflower Passenger Elizabeth (Barker) Winslow," *Register* 173 (2019):5–17.

²⁰ *Ibid.*, *Register* 173:8.

²¹ Joy Rowe, "Protestant Sectaries and Separatists in Suffolk, 1594–1630," *Journal of the United Reformed Church History Society* 7 (2004):225–234, at 230.

on the recusancy list of 8 June 1603 as “Mary Alderton, widow,” indicating Bartholomew Allerton had died between July 1601 and June 1603.^[22]

East Bergholt Records

The parish registers of East Bergholt do not survive prior to 1653, which explains why no trace of this Allerton family turned up during any of the parish register searches. The fact that the Allertons were recusants and likely avoided parish baptisms, marriages, and burials, perhaps further contributed to their absence even from neighboring parishes.

With the parish of East Bergholt now established as the home of Bartholomew and Mary Allerton, Caleb Johnson undertook to read all the wills of East Bergholt residents in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, from 1560 to 1603, and a selection of wills from the Archdeaonry of Suffolk, hoping to come across references to Bartholomew Allerton, perhaps receiving a bequest or being appointed as a supervisor or as a witness to a will. Two references were found. In 1593, Roger Maptide the elder, clothier of East Bergholt, bequeathed 20 shillings to Bartholomew Allerton.^[23] A year later in 1594, Roger Maptide, a wealthy clothier in East Bergholt and son of the former, also made a small bequest of 20 shillings to Bartholomew Allerton.^[24] The bequest is one of a dozen similar bequests that appear to be small gifts to all his former servants, acquaintances, apprentices and employees.

East Bergholt had four manors, and some surviving records from the period of Bartholomew Allerton’s residence exist. These were searched by Simon Neal, and several references to Bartholomew Allerton were found. The earliest record of Bartholomew in East Bergholt comes from a manorial court roll for Old Hall. It is a view of frankpledge record, dated 8 April 1583, in which Bartholomew Alderton is stated to be a resident within the jurisdiction of the leet, and paid a fee of 3*d*.^[25] Since Allerton would have been at least 21 at the time, we can tell from this record he must have been born prior to 1562. He does not appear in the Old Hall manor records prior to 1583 — nor do any other Aldertons — which suggests he may have moved into the area sometime around that year. Bartholomew Allerton appears in the following four years’ frankpledges: 22 April 1584, April 1585, 6 April 1586, and 19 April 1587, each time paying his fee of 3*d*.^[26] He does not appear in any Old Hall manorial records after 1587. However, on 5 October 1586, he first appears on the rolls for Commandery Manor in East Bergholt, where he again pays a 3*d* fee.^[27] He is recorded as a resident there at the frankpledge of 9 April 1588 and 6

²² Mary is called “wife of Bartholomew Alderton, tailor” in the recusant list of 7 July 1601, but is called a widow in the recusant list of 8 June 1603 (Norfolk Record Office, DN/DIS9/1a, folios 39 and 43d).

²³ Will of Roger “Maptete,” Archdeaonry of Suffolk, Suffolk Record Office, IC/AA1/32/151.

²⁴ Will of Roger Maptide, Prerogative Court of Canterbury Wills, 1595, 54 Scott, PROB 11/86/284.

²⁵ Old Hall, East Bergholt, manorial records, Suffolk Record Office, HA6/51/4/4.15, at 8 April 1583.

²⁶ *Ibid.*, at their respective dates.

²⁷ Commandery Manor, East Bergholt, manorial records, Suffolk Record Office, HA4/51/4/1.5, at 5 October 1586.

October 1590.^[28] He then disappears from the Commandery manor rolls. His continued presence in East Bergholt is seen by his receiving a bequest in the wills of the two Roger Maptypes in 1593 and 1594, and by his appearance on the Archdeaconry of Suffolk recusancy lists of 1597 through 1601.

Genealogical Summary

BARTHOLOMEW ALLERTON was born in say the 1550s,^[29] probably in the Essex/Suffolk border region, and died between 7 July 1601 and 8 June 1603, probably in East Bergholt, Suffolk. His parentage has not been ascertained. Given the rarity of the surname in Essex and Suffolk, it is entirely possible he may be closely related to Protestant martyr Ralph Allerton of Great Bentley, Essex, who was burned at the stake on 17 September 1555. Ralph Allerton stated in testimony that he went into Suffolk from Essex to buy corn for his poor wife and children,^[30] and later in the same testimony he mentions the widows of the congregations at Barfold, Dedham, and Colchester.^[31] “Barfold” was a local pronunciation of Bergholt at the time.^[32]

Bartholomew first appears in the manorial records of Old Hall, East Bergholt, on 8 April 1583, and again in frankpledge at the April courts of 1584 through 1587.^[33] He relocated to Commandery Manor in East Bergholt and appears in the court rolls there in October 1586 through October 1590.^[34] He was associated with East Bergholt clothiers Roger Maptye (senior and junior), and received 20 shilling bequests from each in their respective wills of 1593 and 1594.

Bartholomew married **MARY** _____, say in the early 1580s. She was born say in the mid-to-late 1550s, and died sometime after 8 June 1603, when she is last enumerated on a recusant list.^[35] Bartholomew and Mary Allerton appear on the East Bergholt recusant lists, as Brownists, from 1597 through 1601, with widow Mary enumerated one last time in 1603.^[36]

Children of Bartholomew and Mary (_____) Allerton:

- i. SARAH ALLERTON, b. ca. 1584,^[37] probably in East Bergholt, where her parents were living at the time. She m. (1) probably in England, JOHN VINCENT. As widow of John Vincent, she m. (2) DEGORY PRIEST in Leiden,

²⁸ Ibid., at 9 April 1588 and 6 October 1590.

²⁹ Bartholomew Allerton was certainly born prior to 1562, based on his appearance as an adult in the manorial records of Old Hall, East Bergholt, in 1583. He had two adult children, Sarah and Isaac, married in 1611 (a second marriage for Sarah), again suggesting a birth prior to 1560.

³⁰ John Foxe, *Acts and Monuments* (London, 1576), 1932–1938, at 1934.

³¹ Ibid., at 1935.

³² “Suffolk Martyrs: Robert Samuel,” *The East Anglian*, New Series, vol. 1 (1886), p. 198.

³³ Old Hall, East Bergholt, manorial records, Suffolk Record Office, HA6/51/4/4.15 (8 April 1583, 22 April 1584, April 1585, 6 April 1586, 19 April 1587).

³⁴ Commandery, East Bergholt, manorial records, Suffolk Record Office, HA4/51/4/1.5 (5 October 1586, 9 April 1588, 2 October 1588, 6 October 1590).

³⁵ Norfolk Record Office, DN/DIS9/1a, folio 43d.

³⁶ Norfolk Record Office, DN/DIS9/1a, folios 3, 19, 27d, 31, and 48d.

³⁷ This estimate is based on her being the immediate older sibling of Isaac, and in her early 20s when she married John Vincent.

Holland on 4 Nov. 1611, the same date her brother Isaac Allerton m. Mary Norris there. Degory Priest came on the *Mayflower* to Plymouth in 1620, leaving behind in Leiden his wife and their two children, Mary and Sarah Priest. Degory died in the first winter at Plymouth, on 1 Jan. 1620/1. Sarah m. (3) GODBERT GODBERTSON, on 13 Nov. 1621, in Leiden, and they had a son Samuel born the following year. Godbert, born in "Eastland," had been a member of the Dutch Reformed church.^[38] In Leiden he joined with the English church of pastor John Robinson, and became a member. He and Degory Priest had both been hatters and presumably worked together. Godbert and Sarah Godbertson, their son Samuel Godbertson, and her children Mary and Sarah Priest from her second marriage, all came to Plymouth Colony on the ship *Anne* in 1623. In the 1627 Division of Cattle at Plymouth, the Godbertsons and Allertons were joined together. Orphaned John Crackstone, whose parents John and Katherine (Bates) Crackstone were also from the same Brownist community as the Allertons at neighboring Stratford St. Mary, was also included in the household. Both Sarah and husband Godbert died between July and October 1633,^[39] during a sickness that also took the life of other Plymouth colonists including *Mayflower* passengers Samuel Fuller, Francis Eaton, and Peter Browne.

- ii. ISAAC ALLERTON, the *Mayflower* passenger, b. ca. 1587, probably in East Bergholt, Suffolk, where his parents were residing at the time. He was apprenticed to James Glyn, blacksmith of London, on 21 June 1609. His wives and descendants can be found in numerous sources.^[40]
- iii. ?JOHN ALLERTON. There was a *Mayflower* passenger named John Allerton who reasonably could have been a brother of Isaac. He died the first winter without known issue.^[41]

The Baptismal Record of *Mayflower* Passenger John Hooke, Isaac Allerton's Servant

Isaac Allerton apprenticed 12-year-old John Hooke, son of John and Alice (Thompson) Hooke, on 17 January 1619, at Leiden, Holland, as shown by Dr. Jeremy Bangs, who in 1989 located the contract in the Leiden notarial records.^[42] In 2005 Caleb Johnson used the parents' names found in the notarial contract to locate their marriage record, on 9 August 1605, at St. Peter

³⁸ "Eastland" is probably the area around Danzig, now part of Poland (Anderson, *Pilgrim Migration* [note 14], 229).

³⁹ *Ibid.*, 227.

⁴⁰ Robert S. Wakefield, *Mayflower Families for Five Generations: Isaac Allerton*, Volume 17 (Plymouth, Mass.: General Society of Mayflower Descendants, 1998); Anderson, *Pilgrim Migration* [note 15], 16.

⁴¹ Anderson, *Pilgrim Migration* [note 15], 16.

⁴² Jeremy D. Bangs, "The Pilgrims and Other English in Leiden Records: Some New Pilgrim Documents," *Register* 143 (1989):207–208, citing Leiden notarial document [FHL DGS 5,517,895, images 10–11 of 295]; Anderson, *Pilgrim Migration* [note 15], 16.

Mancroft, Norwich, Norfolk.^[43] The parish register marriage record actually reads, “Aug: 9 [1605]. John Hooke singleman of Greate Yarmouth [and] Alice Tompson singlewoman of the parish, by license.” Sue Allan, following up on the Great Yarmouth reference, checked the registers there and successfully located young John Hooke’s baptism record. *Mayflower* passenger John Hooke (who left no descendants, as he died the first winter at Plymouth) was baptized on 18 January 1606/7 in Great Yarmouth, Norfolk, son of John Hooke.^[44]

Sue Allan (admin@mayflowermaid.com) is the Official Historian at Scrooby Manor and Historian for the Pilgrim Fathers UK Origins Association. She has written several books, including In Search of Scrooby Manor (2013), James Brewster, Bawtry Chapel & a Trybe of Wicked People (2014), William Brewster: The Making of a Pilgrim (2016), and In Search of Mayflower Pilgrim Susanna White Winslow (2018).

Caleb Johnson (caleb.johnson@mayflowerhistory.com) is the researcher behind mayflowerhistory.com and the author of several books, including The Mayflower and Her Passengers (2005) and Here Shall I Die Ashore: Stephen Hopkins, Bermuda Castaway, Jamestown Survivor, and Mayflower Passenger (2007). He was editor of Mayflower Descendant from 2011 to 2014.

Simon Neal (nealresearch.co.uk) specializes in research in English records of the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries and earlier. He has a Master’s degree with Honours in Latin from the University of St. Andrews, and is a member of the Association of Genealogists and Records Agents (AGRA) and the Society of Archivists. He was a contributing editor of Mayflower Descendant from 2011 to 2014.

⁴³ Caleb Johnson, “A Note on the English Origins of *Mayflower* Passengers John Crackstone and John Hooke,” *The American Genealogist* 80 (2005):100–101.

⁴⁴ Parish Registers of Great Yarmouth, 1558–1653 [FHL DGS 4,033,324, image 749 of 2160].

Sudbury, Massachusetts, Vital Records for the Year 1652 from Middlesex County Court Records

Randy A. West

The vital records for Sudbury, Massachusetts, up to the year 1850, were published in 1903. They included records taken from the town books as well as from entries in county volumes.^[1] Unfortunately, some years are not covered by either source. This is true for the period 1650–1652.^[2] However, some of the original returns containing vital events which were sent from the town clerk to the county recorder have survived. These returns were stored with the Middlesex County court documents. Of these three missing years, the return for the year 1652 from Sudbury's town clerk, Hugh Griffin, has been found.

It can only be speculated, but the reason that these 1652 events were not entered into the county volumes may be because the fee for recording them was not paid at the time they were sent, as indicated in the note appended by Hugh Griffin at the end of the return. The following is a transcript of this return submitted by Sudbury for 1652 (consisting of three marriages, eight births, and one death):^[3]

A Record of the mariages births & deaths in [*torn*]y in the yeare 1652

John white & Elizabeth Goble were married Septemb^r the 29th 1652^[4]

Thomas Plymton & Abigaill Noyes were married Nouemb^r 4th 1652^[5]

william How & Mary Betts were married Nouemb^r 19th 1652^[6]

—
Deborah the daughter of John Redyat & Anne his wife was borne Aprill 24th 1652^[7]

¹ *Vital Records of Sudbury, Massachusetts, to the Year 1850* (Boston: NEHGS, 1903).

² The years 1649, 1653 and 1654 for Sudbury were recorded in Middlesex County Deeds, vol.1 (transcript), 231, 251–252, 254 [FHL 0,554,000 item 1]. Presumably, this should have been where the returns for Sudbury for 1650–1652 would have been recorded.

³ Middlesex County, Massachusetts, court files, folio 7X, image 240 of 920 [FHL 0,901,013], also online at familysearch.org.

⁴ The marriage date for this couple was estimated as “by 1653” in Robert Charles Anderson, *The Great Migration: Immigrants to New England, 1634–1635, Volume III, G–H* (Boston: NEHGS, 2003), 83.

⁵ This record confirms the marriage noted for this couple in Clarence Almon Torrey, *New England Marriages to 1700*, 3 vols. (Boston: NEHGS, 2011), 2:1205, also online database at AmericanAncestors.org.

⁶ This is almost certainly the marriage of William, son of Edward¹ Howe, mentioned as “possible” in Anderson, *The Great Migration, 1634–1635, Volume III, G–H* [note 4], 430.

⁷ This birth was also recorded in Marlborough, Massachusetts (*Vital Records of Marlborough, Massachusetts, to the End of the Year 1849* [Worcester, Mass.: F. P. Rice, 1908], 151).

Hannah the daughter of Henry Rice & Elizabeth his wife was borne June 24th 1652

Peter the sonne of Peter Bent & Elizabeth his wife was borne August 8th 1652

Elizabeth the daughter of John Groute & Sarai his wife was borne August 9th 1652

Grace the daughter of Thomas Rice & Mary his wife was borne August 12th 1652

Isaacke the sonne of Richard Newton & Ann his wife was borne octob^r 6th 1652

Jane the daughter of John Rutter & Elizabeth his wife was bo[rn]e Nouemb^r 8th 1652

Thomas the sonne of Josiah Hayme [*sic*]^[8] & Elizabeth his wife was borne february 14th 1652

— —
Peter the sonne of Peter Bent & Elizabeth his wife died Octob^r 6th 1652

m^r Danforth^[9] after my due respects remembred I haue not at p^rsent an opportunity t[*torn*] come downe my selfe at p^rsent therefore I made bold to send these Records w^{ch} I pr[*torn*] you enter vpon record & what is due I will satisfy when I come downe w^{ch} wi[*torn*] bee very shortly.

yours to vse Hugh Griffyn

Sudbury the 4th of the 2^d mo: [i.e., April] 1653

Randy A. West (746west@comcast.net) has an interest in discovering the English origins of seventeenth-century immigrants to New England.

⁸ This is Josiah Haynes, son of immigrant Walter¹ Haynes (Frances Haynes, *Walter Haynes of Sutton Mandeville, Wiltshire, England, and Sudbury, Massachusetts, and His Descendants, 1583–1928* [Haverhill, Mass.: Record Publishing Co., 1929], 58, 60–62).

⁹ Mr. Danforth was Thomas Danforth, the Middlesex County recorder.

The Staffordshire Origins of Daniel¹ Clark of Windsor, Connecticut, and His Cousin Daniel¹ Clark of Westchester, New York: A Proposed Pedigree

Clifford L. Stott

Rev. Sabbath Clark (ca. 1588–1663), the Puritan vicar of Tarvin, Cheshire, was the father of two American immigrants. Josias Clark (1622–1694) was a preacher who came to Boston, New York, and Jamaica, but returned to England, where he died with no known offspring. His brother Daniel Clark (1623–1710) was a prominent early settler of Windsor, Connecticut, who remained in America and became the forebear of a large posterity.^[1] Sabbath Clark's wife was Elizabeth Overton, daughter of Rev. Valentine Overton, rector of Bedworth, Warwickshire.^[2] Sabbath was not the only Clark to marry a daughter of Valentine Overton. Rev. Samuel Clark, another Puritan minister, married Valentine's daughter Katherine. Besides their common surnames and identical father-in-law, Sabbath and Samuel were both devout Puritans and lecturers in the Diocese of Lichfield and Coventry at the time of their marriages. It has long been claimed that Sabbath and Samuel were more than brothers-in-law.

A "solution" to their relationship has been in print for many years and has been widely accepted. As early as 1862, the 4th edition of Burke's *Landed Gentry* asserted that Rev. Sabbath Clark was a son of Joseph Clark, who was baptized in Burton-upon-Trent, Staffordshire, on 31 August 1539, the son of another Joseph. Rev. Samuel Clark was said to be a son of Rev. Hugh Clark, who was a brother of Sabbath, making Sabbath both the brother-in-law and uncle of Samuel.^[3] However, this rendering of the earlier Clark pedigree suffers from a misreading of the parish register. A careful reading found that the child born in 1539 was John Clark, son of John, and there is no evidence to support the idea that John (or Joseph) was the father of Sabbath and Hugh. There is in fact evidence to the contrary.

The most likely source of Burke's pedigree was the work of Yorkshire historian Joseph Hunter (1783–1861), whose *Familiae Minorum Gentium* has

¹ Rev. Sabbath Clark and his family are treated in Clifford L. Stott, "The Higginson Family of Berkeswell, Warwickshire, and Its American Descendants," *Register* 172 (2018):179–182. See also Robert Charles Anderson, *Puritan Pedigrees: The Deep Roots of the Great Migration to New England* (Boston: NEHGS, 2018):126–132.

² The Overton ancestry was explored in Clifford L. Stott, "In Search of 'Mr.' Overton," *Register* 172 (2018):221–236, 323–331; 173 (2019):82–91.

³ Bernard Burke, *A Genealogical and Heraldic Dictionary of the Landed Gentry of Great Britain and Ireland*, 4th ed. (London: Harrison, 1862), 249.

a nearly identical Clark pedigree.^[4] Hunter claimed the same relationships for Sabbath and Samuel Clark, but his work was not published until after his death. Hunter was the historian of Hallamshire^[5] and South Yorkshire. As a young man, he commenced the study of local and family history, publishing his *History of Hallamshire* in 1828 and his two-volume *History of South Yorkshire* in 1828 and 1831. After his death, the British Museum acquired his manuscripts and from them compiled and published *Familiae Minorum Gentium* in 1894, with John W. Clay as editor. Hunter, like Burke, concluded that Rev. Sabbath Clark and Rev. Hugh Clark were brothers. Although flawed in the degree of relationship between them, as will be shown below, Hunter's account of Hugh Clark and his descendants is praiseworthy. It is obvious that he had access to private records of the Clark family who resided near his home in Yorkshire. His account includes many birth and death dates that are not evident in public records but are closely corroborated by baptismal and burial dates in parish registers and probate records across multiple English counties for several generations. Despite his laudable efforts in documenting Hugh Clark and his descendants, Hunter seemed to know little about the family of Rev. Sabbath Clark, except that he was a close relative of Hugh.

This article explores the relationships and common ancestry of brothers-in-law Sabbath Clark and Samuel Clark with conclusions that differ from the Hunter/Burke pedigree. It will also be shown that Daniel¹ Clark of Windsor, Connecticut, was a cousin to another Daniel¹ Clark, a yeoman, sawmill owner, and schoolmaster in Westchester, New York, during the early eighteenth century. These relationships are summarized on the chart at the end of this installment.

Background and Chronology

Because Rev. Samuel Clark was an author who wrote about his family, we know precisely when and where he was born and the names of his parents. In his *Lives of Sundry Eminent Persons in this Later Age*, Samuel wrote that he was born on 10 October 1599 in Woolston [Wolston], Warwickshire, where his father was vicar for over forty years.^[6] In his *Generall Martyrologie*, Samuel stated that his father, Rev. Hugh Clark, was born in the parish of Burton-upon-Trent, Staffordshire, on 15 August 1563.^[7] Hugh's parents were not mentioned. In his introduction to Samuel's *The Saints Nosegay*, George T. Clark, a descendant of Samuel's brother Benjamin, wrote in 1881 that Rev. Samuel Clark and Rev. Sabbath Clark were kinsmen but does not explain further.^[8]

⁴ John W. Clay, ed., *Familiae Minorum Gentium*. *Diligentia Josephi Hunter, Sheffieldiensis*. S.A.S., 4 vols. (London: Harleian Society, 1894–1896), 4:1269.

⁵ Hallamshire was the historical name for part of South Yorkshire in Sheffield.

⁶ Samuel Clark, *The Lives of Sundry Eminent Persons of this Later Age*, 2 parts (London: Thomas Simmons, 1683), 1:3.

⁷ Samuel Clark, *A Generall Martyrologie, Containing a Collection of all the Greatest Persecutions . . . Whereunto are added the Lives of Sundry Modern Divines* (London: Thomas Underhill and John Rothwell, 1651), 387.

⁸ Samuel Clark, *The Saints Nosegay* (originally published 1642; repr. London: Wyman & Sons, 1881), ix–x.

Sabbath's origins are less clear. Without naming him, Calamy described Sabbath's father as a religious man who wanted his son to "bear the memorial of God's Holy Day,"^[9] a fact that seems rather obvious. Sabbath matriculated from Christ Church College, Oxford University, on 15 April 1608, as a student from Staffordshire. The record offers no parish of residence, but it puts Sabbath and Hugh in the same county. Sabbath's age on his matriculation record was apparently partially illegible when the alumni register was published in 1891–1892. Only the first digit "2" was discernable.^[10] Most young men entered the university between the ages of 15 and 19. If Sabbath was 20 when he matriculated in 1608, his birth year can be estimated as about 1588, which is likely because his wife, Elizabeth Overton, was baptized in 1592, and their first child was baptized in 1615/6. Sabbath Clark was buried in Tarvin, Cheshire, on 30 March 1663, making him about 75 years old at death, if he was born about 1588.

Sabbath and Hugh were about a generation apart in age. Chronology suggests they were not brothers. Nor was Sabbath the son of Hugh, whose children are well documented in parish registers and in his own will.

Burton-upon-Trent Parish Registers

Following the clues to Burton-upon-Trent, all Clark entries were extracted from the parish registers for relevant years. In the following abstracts, Latin has been translated to English:^[11]

Baptisms, 1538–1595 (gaps Nov. 1541–Nov. 1545; Nov. 1557–Sept. 1560)

29 Aug. 1539	John son of John Clerke
10 June 1541	Helen dau. of John Clark
22 Aug. 1547	Bartholomew son of John Clark
22 July 1549	Thomas son of John Clark
11 Feb. 1553/4	Nicholas son of Richard Clark
3 Nov. 1556	William son of John Clarke
11 Dec. 1556	Joyce dau. of Richard Clerke "spuria" [illegitimate]
18 Sept. 1560	John son of J: Clarke
25 May 1561	"Sabott" [Sabbath], son of Richard Clarke
15 June 1562	Agnes Clarke
19 Aug. 1563	Hugh Clarke
14 Dec. 1563	Dorothy Clarke [called dau. of John and Isabel on her marriage record]
24 Jan. 1563/4	Thomas Clarke

⁹ Edmund Calamy, *An Account of the Ministers, Lecturers, Masters and Fellows of Colleges and Schoolmasters who were Ejected or Silenced after the Restoration in 1660* (London: J. Lawrence et al., 1713), 130.

¹⁰ Joseph Foster, *Alumni Oxonienses: The Members of the University of Oxford, 1500–1714*, 4 vols. (Oxford: Parker & Co., 1891–1892), 1:283.

¹¹ Burton-upon-Trent, Staffordshire parish registers, Staffordshire County Council, digital images on findmypast.com. All baptisms, marriages, and burials from Burton-upon-Trent in the present article were obtained from this source. Bishop's Transcripts for Burton-upon-Trent do not begin until 1663.

15 Jan. 1564/5	John Clarke
22 Sept. 1567	Henry Clarke
12 March 1568/9	Robert Clarke
6 March 1573/4	William Clark
22 Jan. 1577/8	Yarnys[?] Clarke
1 May 1578	Robert son of Henry Clarke
14 Dec. 1579	Nicholas son of John and Alice Clerke of Horninglow. Godparents: Nicholas Clerk son of Richard [Clerk] sherman, William Daykin of Horninglow, Agnes Clerk, singlewoman.
31 Dec. 1579	Ellin bastard dau. of Raff Astley and Margaret Clerk. Godparents: Robert Rollston of Horninglow, Ellin Clerk and Elizabeth Stretton alias Wright of the same.
13 March 1580/1	Agnes dau. of Thomas and Ellin Clerke. Godparents: Humphrey Wall, Alice Ramscott wife of Roger, Margaret Bulkly single woman.
2 July 1581	Cecilia dau. of William and Margaret Clerke. Godparents: John Clerk of Horninglow, Cecilia Huter, widow, Thomas & Elizabeth Smith alias Bagshaw.
8 July 1582	Elizabeth dau. of Henry and Agnes Clerk of Horninglow. Godparents: Edward Henson, Agnes Turner.
5 Dec. 1582	Agnes dau. of William, barber, and Margaret Clerk. Godparents: Henry & Agnes Clark, Anna Milborn.
2 Nov. 1583	Trua dau. of William, merchant draper, and Isabel Clarke. Godparents: Hugh Turner, Trua Hicklyn, Dorothy Clark.
31 Dec. 1584	Henry son of William, barber, and Margaret Clarke. Godparents: Henry Ediall, [<i>tight binding</i>] Clark, [<i>illegible</i>] Wightman.
18 Feb. 1584/5	John son of William, merchant draper, and Isabel Clarke. Godparents: John Clarke, William & Joan Hawke, Elizabeth Caldwell.
30 Oct. 1586	Trua dau. of William and Isabel Clarke. Godparents: John Chollmeler gent., Isabel Clark Sr., Anna Hicklyme.
21 April 1588	William son of William Clarke
20 Nov. 1588	Annis dau. of John Clarke
25 March 1589	Richard son of William Clarke
2 Nov. 1589	William son of Henry Clarke
26 Feb. 1590/1	John son of Henry Clarke
8 Aug. 1591	Rose dau. of William Clarke
18 March 1592/3	Jobe son of William Clarke
3 March 1592/3	Nicholaus son of William Clarke
22 July 1593	Henry son of Henry Clarke
30 Nov. 1594	Jo Maria dau. of Robert Clarke
5 May 1594	Robert son of Richard Clarke
19 Jan. 1594/5	Joye dau. of William Clarke

Marriages, 1538–1610

19 Sept. 1546	John Halom and Joan Clerke
17 Nov. 1555	Johnes Clerke and Isabel Turner
9 Jan. 1560/1	John Jacsinn [Jackson] and Margery Clarke
2 Nov. 1561	William Clarke and Margaret Pawmer
4 May 1562	William Eton and Helen Clarke

19 Nov. 1563	Henry Clarke and Agnes Hensun
14 May 1571	John Smyth and Alice Clarke
4 Feb. 1582	William Clarke and Isabel Hicklin of Langley
15 Nov. 1585	Thomas Stone, rector of Warkton, co. Northampton, & Dorothy Clark, dau. of John and Isabel of Burton; m. by Mr. Hugh Blythe.
27 Nov. 1587	William Henworth and Eline Clarke
9 June 1589	Thomas Holder and Sislye Clarke
12 Oct. 1590	Richard Coxe and Annis Clarke
13 Aug. 1593	Rychard Clarke and Margery Simson
25 June 1596	Thomas Fearne and Jone Clarke
22 Nov. 1596	Abraham Clarke and Alice Watson
24 Sept. 1600	Homfray Clarke and Ann Haukes
26 Nov. 1605	Henry Watson and Elizabeth Clarke
28 July 1606	Henry Clarke and Grace Lee
30 April 1609	Edward Haukes and Trewe Clarke
10 May 1609	Anthony Clarke and Ann Robinson

Burials 1538-1625

24 May 1539	Alice dau. of John Clarke
7 July 1540	Emot Clarke
9 Oct. 1555	John son of Henry Clarke, illegitimate
15 March 1556/7	John Clerke
13 April 1557	William son of John Clerke
29 April 1557	Elizabeth Clerke
22 May 1557	Joan wife of Thomas Clerke
20 Aug. 1558	Thomas Clarke
18 Feb. 1560/1	Catherine Clarke
4 May 1561	Thomas Clarke
14 Feb. 1563/4	Thomas Clarke
15 June 1565	Thomas Clarke
18 Jan. 1570/1	Richard Clarke
30 Jan. 1579/80	Ellin bastard dau. of Margaret Clerke of Horningslow, single woman, and Raffe Astley, married man.
11 Feb. 1579/80	Alice wife of John Clerke
1 Jan. 1580/1	Robert son of James Clerk and Joane
6 June 1581	Edwarde Clerke, innholder & sometime servant of the right worshipful Sir Thomas Gerrard of Etwall.
30 Jan. 1581/2	Cecilia dau. of William, barber, and Margaret Clerke
6 Jan. 1585/6	John son of William, merchant draper, and Isabel Clarke,
11 Jan. 1585/6	Trua dau. of William and Isabel Clarke
5 Aug. 1587	John Clarke merchant draper
10 Aug. 1587	Margaret wife of William Clarke Sr.
9 Nov. 1589	William son of William Clarke
17 Sept. 1590	William Clarke
18 May 1591	John Clarke
11 Jan. 1594/5	Jobe Clarke
4 July 1596	Richard Clark
1 Sept. 1596	Isabell Clarke
27 May 1597	Aleis Clarke
6 Sept. 1599	Sara Clarke

7 July 1602	[<i>tight binding</i>]itus Clarke
11 Feb. 1606/7	Abraham Clarke, boy
23 Nov. 1607	Richard Clarke
5 Sept. 1608	John Clarke, single man
1608	William Clarke, young man
7 Dec. 1608	Steven Clarke
14 April 1611	Henry Clark, father of family
5 Oct. 1611	Joan Clarke
9 Feb. 1611/2	Isabel Clarke
26 July 1615	Margaret Clark, wife
3 Sept. 1615	William Clark, father of family
28 Feb. 1616/7	Mary Clark
15 Jan. 1620/1	Ann Clark, widow
27 Nov. 1623	Ann Clarke, girl
9 Sept. 1624	Isabel Clarke, virgin

Clark Godparents (selected baptism entries)

9 Oct. 1578	John Ashemore son of John & Elizabeth. Godparents: John Elkin, Henry Clark single man, Anne Watson wife of Henry.
25 Oct. 1578	Robert Horobin son of John & Margery. Godparents: Robert Moare, Nicholas Clerke single man, Elizabeth Henson single woman.
5 March 1578/9	Margery Perlebie twin daus. of John & Susan. Godparents: William Clark single man, son of John Clarke clothier; Margery Turner, wife of Hugh, butcher; Margery Jackson, wife of Robert.
3 May 1579	George Browne son of Thomas Brown a stranger & Agnes Middleton dau. of Katherine Middleton, widow. Godparents: George Bate, butcher; Henry Clerk, single man, son of John Clerk clothier; Ellin Mower of Winshill widow.
21 June 1579	Richard Smith son of William Smith alias Bagshaw the younger & Alice. Godparents: Richard Bromley, Thomas Haster, Isabel Clerk wife of John Clerk clothier.
23 June 1580	Suzan Sharpe dau. of John & Margery of Winshill. Godparents: Henry Clark singleman, Suzan Plummer, Agnes Budworth.
7 Oct. 1580	Henry, base son of Elizabeth, sometime wife of Anthony Nic[<i>tight binding</i>] in co. Somerset & now the supposed wife of Nich[<i>tight binding</i>] Bentley of Burton. Godparents: Henry Turner, Richard Clark sherman, Margery Smeathely.
18 Dec. 1580	Edward Hawke son of John & Anna. Godparents: Edward Gocoll of Brysicot; William Clark son of John Clark, clothier; Alice Caldwell, wife of William the elder.
7 Oct. 1582	John Smyth son of John & Alice alias Brindley. Godparents: John Low, William Bromley, Dorothy Clark.
27 March 1583	William Jackson son of John & Margery. Godparents: William Clark, William Harryson, Margery Jackson widow.
11 Sept. 1583	Joan Jackson dau. of John & Ann. Godparents: Henry Clerke, Jane Blunt, Mary Jackson.

17 Nov. 1583	Robert Toone son of William & Elizabeth of Horninglow. Godparents: Richard Clark, Nicholas Toone, Joanna Heathcott.
24 Nov. 1583	Joan Hallam dau. of Gabriel & Elizabeth of Horninglow. Godparents: William Hayward, Joan Hallam, Elizabeth Clark.
5 Oct. 1585	John Jackson son of John and Margerie. Godparents: John Thrupp, Thomas Haster, Dorothy Clark.
1 Jan. 1585/6	Dorothy P[er]lebie dau. of John & Susan. Godparents: Henry Clarke, Dorothy Stone, John Smyth

Analysis

The above entries confirm that Hugh Clark was baptized on 19 August 1563, an excellent match with the birth date provided by his son Samuel. Unfortunately, this entry, like most Burton-upon-Trent baptismal entries between 1562 and 1577, does not include the names of parents. Nor does the register include the christening of Sabbath Clark about 1588. It does, however, include another Sabbath Clark who was baptized on 25 May 1561, son of Richard Clark. The Latin entry reads “Sabott Clarke filius Ricardi Clarke bptus fuit xxv die mei [1561].” Sabott is clearly a variation of the Old English Sabat and the Latin Sabbatum, meaning the seventh day, or Sabbath. It seems most probable that he is the father of Rev. Sabbath Clark (b. ca. 1588). The strength of this argument lies in the rarity of the name Sabbath, and the unlikely coincidence that the trail of his brother-in-law and fellow clergyman, Samuel Clark, leads back to the same parish in Staffordshire.^[12]

It is also highly probable that Sabbath Clark (bp. 1561) and Hugh Clark (bp. 1563) were brothers. There were two Clark families having children baptized in Burton-upon-Trent prior to the pause in recording names of parents in 1562. Richard Clark, a shearman, had children in 1553/4, 1556, and 1561. John Clark, clothier, and his wife Isabel Turner had children in 1556 and 1560. Sabbath was called the son of Richard Clark, but Hugh’s parents were not stated. Nevertheless, Hugh could not be the son of John and Isabel because they were the parents of Dorothy Clark, baptized only four months after Hugh. With the exclusion of John and Isabel as Hugh’s parents and the later marriages of the ministers Sabbath Clark Jr. and Samuel Clark, son of Hugh, to the Overton sisters, it seems most probable that Sabbath Clark Sr. and Hugh Clark were brothers (and sons of Richard), baptized in 1561 and 1563, respectively. Their fathers being brothers, the two Clark brothers-in-law, Sabbath Jr. and Samuel, were first cousins (see the chart at the end of this installment).

Hunter’s contacts in the Clark family linked Sabbath and Hugh as brothers, but they were apparently unaware there were two Sabbath Clarks. As probable as this argument may seem, it is not without a challenge. It has not yet been possible to disqualify William and Margaret (Pawmer) Clark, who were

¹² A review of major English databases has found only ten additional cases of the given name Sabbath in sixteenth-century English parish registers. Four of them were in Reading, Berkshire, and none were in Staffordshire. Many Sabbaths listed in these databases were found to be Elisabeth, Sibbell, and even Tabetha in original sources.

married in Burton-upon-Trent in 1561, as the parents of Hugh. With this caveat, the proposed Clark pedigree is presented below.

Genealogical Summary

1. _____^{E/F} **CLARK**. Three children of this man are evident from the will of his son Thomas^{D/E} Clark of Burton-upon-Trent.

Children of _____ Clark:

2.
 - i. THOMAS^{D/E} CLARK, b. say 1498; m. JOAN _____.
 - ii. JOHN CLARK, b. say 1504; bur. Burton-upon-Trent 15 March 1556/7. He m. ELIZABETH _____, who was bur. there 29 April 1557. John's children were mentioned, but not named, in the 1558 will of his brother Thomas. John's own will, which is referred to in the will of his widow Elizabeth, has not been found. The will of Elizabeth Clark of Horninglow, Burton-upon-Trent, dated 26 April 1557, proved 16 June 1557, mentions her children Harry, Bartholomew, Thomas, Margaret, and Ellen Clark.^[13]

Children of John and Elizabeth (_____) Clark, order uncertain for 1–3:

1. *Alice Clark*, daughter of John, bur. 24 May 1539.
 2. *Henry Clark*, received his father's "husbandry stuffe" in his mother's 1557 will. He was probably the Henry Clark who had a son Robert baptized 1 May 1578. He or his uncle Henry had an illegitimate son John bur. in Burton-upon-Trent 9 Oct. 1555.
 3. *Margaret Clark*, mentioned in her mother's will. She was perhaps the Margaret Clark single woman of Horninglow who had an illegitimate daughter Ellin by Raffe Astley bp. in Burton-upon-Trent 31 Dec. 1579; bur. there 30 Jan. 1579/80. Another possibility is that she was the "Margery" Clark who married 9 Jan. 1560/1, John Jackson.
 4. *John Clark*, bp. Burton-upon-Trent 29 Aug. 1539. He was not mentioned in his mother's will and is presumed to have died young.
 5. *Helen Clark*, bp. Burton-upon-Trent 10 June 1541; m. Burton-upon-Trent 4 May 1562, *William Eton*, who was bur. 23 Sept. 1608.
 6. *Bartholomew Clark*, bp. Burton-upon-Trent 22 Aug. 1547; m. Rolleston, Staffordshire, 1 July 1579, *Alice Mason*.^[14]
 7. *Thomas Clark*, bp. Burton-upon-Trent 22 July 1549; he m. *Ellen* _____ by 1580/1, when their dau. Agnes was baptized.
- iii. HENRY CLARK, living in 1558 when mentioned in the will of his brother Thomas Clark.

¹³ Consistory Court of Lichfield and Coventry, original wills, box C, 1555–1559 [FHL 0,095,341]; Act Book 5:103 [FHL 0,095,275].

¹⁴ Rolleston parish register, Staffordshire County Council, digital images on findmypast.com.

2. **THOMAS^{D/E} CLARK** was born say 1498. He was buried in Burton-upon-Trent on 22 August 1558. He married **JOAN** _____, who was buried in Burton-upon-Trent 22 May 1557, as wife of Thomas Clerke. The inventory of Thomas's estate confirms he was a husbandman with assets totaling a meager £32 9s. Thomas made a will dated 14 August 1558, proved 24 January 1558/9.^[15] The following is a transcription:

. . . I Thomas Clerke of Horninglow in the p[ar]ishe of Burton upon trent syck in bodye but p[er]fecte and whole in mynd and remembrance make and ordeyne my last wylle and Testament in man^r and forme following . . . It[e]m I bequeath unto wyll[ia]m my son my best cote, my best payr of hosse save one, my best doublet saving one, and my vyolet doublet & a shert & his daughter a lamb, It[e]m I bequeathe unto John Halm a old ryall,^[16] my russett cote, & my russett doublett and to his wyf iij^s iiij^d and to eche of his children a lamb It[e]m unto Richard my son a olde Ryall & my gowne & to his wyf iij^s iiij^d and to eche of his children a lambe, and the money that he oweth my I forgive th[a]t him It[e]m I bequeath unto Robert my son an old ryall & my sleveles cote & to his wyfe iij^s iiij^d & to his boye an ewe & a lambe, and Robert shall chose whether he wyll have the money that he oweth me & bring home my cowe, or whether he wyll take the cowe, and than pay the worth which is xxj^s. It[e]m I bequeath unto Thomas my son an olde ryall & iij^s more to his wyf iij^s iiij^d to eyther of his children a lamb, It[e]m I bequeath unto wyll[ia]m Clerke my nevew which dwelleth wyth me a lambe and a cowe named Petocke & John my sone to kepe her to the boyes behof, It[e]m unto John Clerke my shepparde an ewe & a lambe, It[e]m unto my two made s[er]vants Agnes henworth & Margrett of Asell eyther of them a theve [*sic?*], It[e]m unto Henry Clarke my brother a sherte & iiij^d, It[e]m unto my brother Johnne Clerkes children eche one of them ij^d & to my godchildrene eche of them iiij^d. The rest of all my goodes (my debts payd & my bodie honestly brought home) I bequeathe them equally to be dealt amongst my childrene which be unmarried at the oversight of them which be maryed & other honest neighbors wyth them, It[e]m I wyll that all my childrenes goods shall remayne together & be kept her[e] for the space of three years or fower, yf none of them do chance to marie wythin that space . . . It[e]m I ordeyne & make Henrye my son my full executour and Rychard my son overseer to see that this my wyl be truely executed & fulfylled, and for that he shall have the ryall before bequeathed to him, and Henrye shall have my best doublett & my best payr of hosse, It[e]m I wyll that all my other childrene which be married oversee lykewise that my wylle be executed truely, thes being witnesses of this my last wylle, Wyllm Heathcote, Robert Browne, Edwarde Dakyn, John Martyn & others

John Elkyn oweth me money which I forgeve him, except he wyll lett you have the ij rye but iiij or v years longer

It[e]m I owe unto John Martyn xx^s, see that yt be payd

Children of Thomas and Joan (_____) Clark, order likely but uncertain:

- i. **WILLIAM CLARK** b. say 1523, probably the eldest son based on the terms of his father's will. He was bur. Burton-upon-Trent 17 Sept. 1590. William

¹⁵ Consistory Court of Lichfield and Coventry, original wills, C 1557–1559, digital image on findmypast.com.

¹⁶ A ryal was a coin valued at 10 shillings. It was discontinued in 1470; hence Thomas referred to them as "old" ryalls.

- m. (1) to an unknown wife by whom he had one daughter by 1558. He m. (2) Burton-upon-Trent 2 Nov. 1561, MARGARET PAWMER and had children as late as 1584. She was bur. Burton-upon-Trent 10 Aug. 1587. William was called a barber in the baptismal entries of several of his children.
- ii. (probably) JOAN CLARK b. ca. 1525 (based on probable age at marriage); m. Burton-upon-Trent 19 Sept. 1546, JOHN HALLAM. Thomas Clark made gifts to John "Halm" and his wife in his 1558 will.
3. iii. RICHARD CLARK, b. say 1527, mentioned as the father of children in his father's 1558 will.
- iv. THOMAS CLARK, b. say 1529, mentioned as the father of two children in his father's 1558 will; wife unknown.
- v. JOHN CLARK, b. ca. 1531 (based on probable age at marriage); m. Burton-upon-Trent 17 Nov 1555, ISABEL TURNER. He was listed as a clothier when he acted as a godfather in baptismal entries in Burton-upon-Trent in 1578, 1579, and 1580.

Children of John and Isabel (Turner) Clark:

1. *William Clark*, bp. Burton-upon-Trent 3 Nov. 1556; bur. there 13 April. 1557.
 2. *William Clark*, b. ca. 1558 (apparently in the parish register gap 1557–60); bur. Burton-upon-Trent 3 Sept. 1615. He m. Burton-upon-Trent 4 Feb. 1582/3, *Isabel Hicklin*. As the son of John Clark, clothier, he was godfather of Margery Perlebie in 1578/9 and of Edward Hawk in 1580. He appears in several baptismal entries as a merchant draper.
 3. *John Clark*, bp. Burton-upon-Trent 18 Sept. 1560; bur. there 5 Aug. 1587. He was called a merchant draper on his burial entry.
 4. *Dorothy Clark*, bp. Burton-upon-Trent 14 Dec. 1563, parent's names not given but called dau. of John and Isabel Clark on her marriage record; bur. Warkton, Northamptonshire, 25 Aug. 1607.^[17] She m. Burton-upon-Trent 15 Nov. 1585, *Thomas Stone*, rector of Warkton. He was bur. Warkton, 13 April 1617. Thomas m. (2) Sarah _____, widow, as indicated by his will, dated 20 May 1615. The will also shows that he was 65 years old and the father of several children, all or most of them apparently children of his first wife, Dorothy.^[18]
 5. *Henry Clark*, bp. Burton-upon-Trent 22 Sept. 1567, no parents' names given, but as "sonne of Jhon clerk clothyer single man" he was godfather to George Browne in 1579. He was godfather to Susan Sharpe in 1580 as a single man. With his sister Dorothy Stone, he was a godparent to Dorothy Perlebie in 1585/6.
- vi. ROBERT CLARK, b. say 1534.

¹⁷ Warkton, Northamptonshire, parish register transcript, Northamptonshire Family History Society, online database (<http://www.findmypast.com>).

¹⁸ Archdeaconry Court of Northampton, registered wills, series 2, Q:146 [FHL 0,187,611]. No probate act was attached to the registered copy. The will mentions three daughters who were married, and two sons whose marital status was not stated.

- vii. HENRY CLARK, b. ca. 1538 (based on probable age at marriage); m. Burton-upon-Trent 19 Nov. 1563, AGNES HENSONE. He was named executor of his father's will in 1558.

3. **RICHARD^{C/D} CLARK** (*Thomas^{D/E}*) was born say 1527. He was probably the Richard Clark who was buried in Burton-upon-Trent on 4 July 1596, or possibly on 23 November 1607.^[19] The name of Richard's wife (or wives) is unknown. He also had one known illegitimate daughter, Joyce, in 1556. Richard *might* have been the husband of the Elizabeth Clark who was godmother with Joan Hallam to Joan Hallam, daughter of Gabriel and Elizabeth Hallam of Horninglow, in 1583. Richard was mentioned as a godfather to Robert Toone, son of William and Elizabeth Toone of Horninglow, in 1583. Baptismal entries in 1579 and 1580 indicate Richard was a "sherman," apparently a *shearman*, a term applied to several occupations, including those who shear sheep or those who cut cloth or metal. As Richard's brother John was a clothier and two nephews were merchant drapers, he probably sheared cloth.

Children of Richard Clark and unknown wife or wives and a mistress:

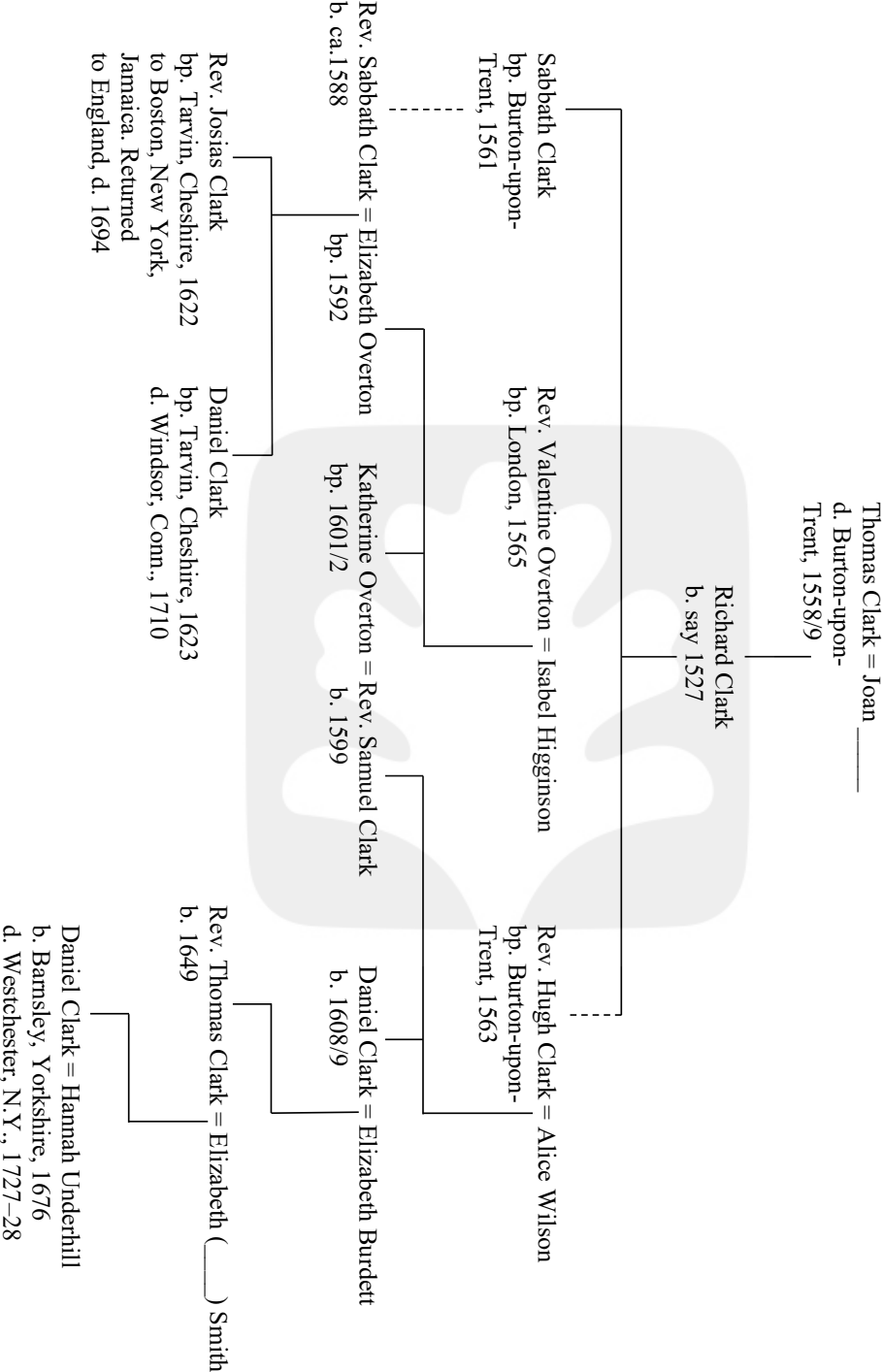
- i. NICHOLAS CLARK, bp. Burton-upon-Trent 11 Feb. 1553/4. He was a single man and godfather in 1578 to Robert Horobin. With Agnes Clarke, single woman, he was godfather to Nicholas, son of John and Alice Clark, in 1579.
- ii. JOYCE CLARK, bp. Burton-upon-Trent 11 Dec. 1556 as "Jocosa Clerke spuria filia Rich[ard]i" [Joyce Clerke illegitimate daughter of Richard].
- iii. (probably) JOHN CLARK, b. say 1558; m. ALICE _____, and had son Nicholas in 1579 whose godparents included Nicholas Clark, son of Richard, and Agnes Clark single woman. Alice, "wife of John Clerke," was bur. in Burton-upon-Trent 11 Feb. 1579/80.
4. iv. SABBATH^B CLARK, bp. Burton-upon-Trent 25 May 1561; m. _____.
- v. (possibly) AGNES CLARK, bp. Burton-upon-Trent 15 June 1562, parents names not stated. She was a single woman in 1579, when she and Nicholas Clark, son of Richard, were godparents to Nicholas Clark in 1579.
5. vi. [REV.] HUGH^C CLARK, b. 16 Aug. 1563, bp. Burton-upon-Trent 19 Aug. 1563; m. ALICE WILSON.

(to be continued)

Clifford L. Stott, CG, FASG, is a retired professional genealogist specializing in New England families and their English origins. He is a contributing editor to The American Genealogist and a consulting editor of The New England Historical and Genealogical Register. He may be contacted at cliffordstott@gmail.com.

¹⁹ A Richard Clark buried in Burton-upon-Trent on 18 January 1570/1 is rejected because Rev. Samuel Clark wrote that his father, Hugh Clark, was sent to Cambridge by Samuel's grandfather, an event that took place in 1579.

AMERICAN DESCENDANTS OF CLARK OF BURTON-UPON-TRENT, STAFFORDSHIRE



How Edward¹ Spalding, a Puritan Farmer from the Norfolk–Suffolk Border, Came to Prosper in New England

Stephen Waasa Spaulding*

Edward¹ Spalding, who settled in 1639 in Braintree, Massachusetts, is among the thousands of Great Migration immigrants whose English origins have not been established.^[1] But how did a farmer, apparently with little property, find the means to go to New England with wife and three children?

Two wills have been discovered that provide genealogical information on Spalding's mother Diana and wife Margaret, and indicate they had strong Puritan connections. The bequests, one giving £16 to Margaret Spalding and the other giving £20 to Diana Spalding and also to each of her children, would have provided enough money to permit the Edward¹ Spalding family to emigrate. These wills also link the family to Puritans with strong New England connections in the Waveney Valley (the Norfolk–Suffolk border).

Braintree records show Edward and Margaret Spalding living in Braintree with their daughter Grace in the early 1640s. The other two children to emigrate were evidently John, born ca. 1633, and Edward, born ca. 1635, as is clear from Massachusetts records (which include their ages).^[2] This information matches well with the marriage of Edward Spalding and Margaret Elliott in 1623 in Redenhall, Norfolk,^[3] and the baptism of their children in nearby Dickleburgh,

* The author thanks Dr. Elaine Murphy, Baroness Murphy of Aldgate, and Diana Spelman, BA, AGRA, Norfolk, for their invaluable help and encouragement.

¹ Samuel Jones Spalding, *The Spalding Memorial: A Genealogical History of Edward Spalding of Massachusetts Bay and His Descendants* (Boston: Alfred Mudge and Sons, 1872). This work did not include his life in Wenham, and confused some children of sons John and Joseph (corrected by Kendall P. Hayward, "Connecticut Descendants of John Spaulding," *The American Genealogist* 24 [1948]:222–230; William H. Manning, "Notes," *Register* 63 [1909]:379–382; and E. N. Sheppard, "Notes," *Register* 64 [1910]:79). Charles Warren Spalding published a "revised and enlarged edition" (Chicago: American Publishers Association, 1897), which incorrectly claims Edward was in Virginia before coming to Massachusetts.

² The ages of the two boys on 1 February 1656/7 were given by the Rev. John Fiske, as will be seen below.

³ Parish Registers of Redenhall with Harleston and Wortwell, vol. 1, Baptisms, Marriages, and Burials, 1558–1615, Norfolk Record Office, PD295/107/1, MF/ROP 522/3; not available online. St. Mary's served Redenhall cum Harleston, plus Wortwell, a Norfolk parish between Redenhall and Alburgh, with the Waveney River at its base. The parsonage was in Wortwell (Charles Candler, *Notes on the Parish of Redenhall with Harleston in the county of Norfolk, compiled chiefly from the records in the town chest* [London: Jarrold and Sons, 1896], 33). Wortwell shared a commons with Alburgh, and in 1624 Wortwell was deemed part of Alburgh (Mostyn J. Armstrong, *A History of the Antiquities on the County of Norfolk* [Norwich: Stevenson and Matchett, 1781]; Robert Hindry Mason *History of Norfolk from Original Records* (London: Wertheimer and Lee; 5 Acle to Barford, 1885], 25). The 1636 Ship Tax raised £25 from Alburgh cum Wortwell, and £13 from Harleston cum Reddenhall (Robert Hindry Mason, *The History*

Norfolk: *Grace*, 13 June 1624; *John*, March 1628, no death noted; *Samuel*, 10 October 1630, no death noted; *John*, 13 April 1633; *Edward*, 2 August 1634; and *Esther*, b. 25 January 1637/8, d. the same day.^[4]

Spalding Connections

Edward¹ Spalding's father, Edward^A Spalding, married Diana Mowling at St. Mary's in Redenhall, Norfolk, 21 September 1598, but their first two children were baptized at neighboring Alburgh, Norfolk: Sibyl on 18 March 1598/9 and Edward¹, the subject of this account, on 10 May 1601.^[5] The last three children were baptized at St. Mary's, although a 1617 entry in the Alburgh reeve's account could refer to Edward^A senior.^[6] In October 1626 Redenhall taxed all families for the relief of Richard Middy: a "Spalding" was listed,^[7] but it was not for Edward^A senior (buried 30 May 1626), nor for son Edward¹, who had married Margaret Elliot there 18 September 1623, but by 1624 probably was in nearby Dickleburgh, Norfolk, where all six of their children were baptized. It is possible that Diana Spalding, widow of Edward^A, or her younger sons paid this tax, but there were two other Spalding families in Redenhall by 1626: Phillip Spalding, who was married there 31 January 1622/3,^[8] and James/Jacob Spalding, who had a daughter Sara baptized there in 1608,^[9] and whose family history has been extensively reviewed.^[10]

In 1632 Dickleburgh families were taxed for the parish poor, and Edward¹ Spalding is listed, but no tax in shillings and pence is given after his name, just a line.^[11] Perhaps Edward¹ did not have sufficient property (commonly 40

of Norfolk: from Original Records, 2 vols. [London: Wertheimer, Lea and Co., 1884], General History of the County, 1: 270).

⁴ Dickleburgh, Norfolk, Parish Registers [FHL 1,951,632].

⁵ Alburgh, Norfolk, Parish Registers [FHL 1,657,158]. Verbal attestations of espousal remained legal marriage in Elizabethan England, and if a couple had little property, bridal pregnancy lacked much ecclesiastical or societal consequence, as long as marriage occurred before children were born (Martin Ingram, *Church Courts, Sex and Marriage in England, 1570–1640* [Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1987], 227–230; Susan Doran and Christopher Durston, *Princes, Pastors and People: The Church in England 1500–1700* [London: Routledge, 2003], 190).

⁶ "Paid to Spalding 2 shillinge," Alburgh Town Reeves Accounts, item 8, 1617, Norfolk and Norwich Archaeological Society, Frere Manuscripts, 1/1/4/6–10, Norfolk Record Office.

⁷ "A Rate made by ye inhabitants of Harlston the 30th daye of October 1626 for & concerning the Releife of Richard Middaye & his family in the tyme of their Vissitacon of the Plague Collected by Simon Turpen & Joshua ffysher Colectors for the poore the said yeere" (Candler, *Notes on the Parish of Redenhall* [note 3], 106).

⁸ Philip Spalding and Margaret Manning were married in Redenhall 31 January 1621/2. He was likely identical with Philip, son of Andrew Spalding, baptized in Earsham, Norfolk, 28 July 1594 (Earsham, Norfolk, Parish Registers [FHL 2,262,381]).

⁹ James Spaulding and Sarah Fuller were married in Denton, Norfolk, 21 November 1607 (Denton, Norfolk, Parish Registers [FHL 1,657,227]), and had Sarah Spaldinge, baptized in Redenhall 25 October 1608.

¹⁰ Elaine Murphy, *The Moated Grange: A History of South Norfolk . . .* (Bristol: Book Guild Ltd., 2015), 43–165.

¹¹ Of the 67 names on the list, no sum was given for Edward Spaldinge or five others, and no Spalding was on the list of those receiving aid (Dickleburgh Poor Account with rate and distribution lists [1631–1632], Norfolk and Norwich Archaeological Society, Frere Manuscripts, Diss Hundred, 1/1/3/17, Norfolk Record Office).

shillings^[12]) to owe the minimum tax of two shillings. Another sign the family was not well off appears two years after the death of Edward^A senior, when his widow Diana was cited in the court record of the Manor of Seymers on 4 April 1628 for occupying a small property without having paid rent to Stephen Baxter, new lord of the manor:^[13]

Record of Court held Tuesday the eighth day of April 4 Charles, 1628 [marginal heading: Diana Spalding] The Inquisition say that Diana Spalding widow holds without any verification one tenement or pigtle built lying in Wortwell or Redenhall containing by estimation three roods, copyhold of this manor, which the lord of this manor at the court held on the 19th day of April 19 Eliz I granted out of his hands to a certain Thomas Milles, for which the aforesaid Diana has paid no rent to the lord, to the knowledge of the aforesaid jurors. The aforesaid Diana is ordered to be at the next court to show by what title she entered into the aforesaid tenement or pigtle.

Diana's name was not found in later Seymers court records, but probably continued to live in Wortwell, as she was buried at St. Mary's in March 1638/9.^[14]

The Will of Thomas Cullum and the Mowling Family

Thomas Cullum, gentleman, of The Hill in Thorndon, Suffolk, evidently childless, left a long will dated 21 March 1637, proved 21 October 1643,^[15] mentioning wife Alice; Thomas Frere of Farsfield gentleman, kinsman; Tobias Frere the elder of Harlston gentleman, kinsman; Robert Beckett the elder of Thorndon; Thomas Frere, son of kinsman Thomas Frere; Hannah Pack, daughter of cousin Thomas Pack; "*Dinah Spalding of Wortwell widdowe & every of her children twenty poundes apeece within fower yeeres next after the day of the decease of the said Alice my wife & unto her sister the wife of Stephen Grosse of Wortwell aforesaid & every of her children twenty poundes apeece within five yeeres next after the day of the decease of the said Alice my wife & unto John Malden of Wortwell brother of the said Dinah Spalding & every of his children twenty poundes Apeece within five yeres next after the day of the decease of the said Alice my wife.*"

Other beneficiaries were other children of cousin Thomas Pack, viz., John, Thomas, [and] Bartholomew; Charles Humphry of Risangles gent., kinsman, and his four children; son of cousin John Adamson; Anthony Frere, kinsman, and his children; Richard Humfry, cousin, brother of Charles Humfry; Grace Cullum, sister; and godchildren: son of cousin Thos Piddock; son of John

¹² Alexandra Shepard, *Accounting for Oneself: Worth, Status, and the Social Order in Early Modern England* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2015), 115–145, Demarcating Poverty.

¹³ Court Rolls, Manor of Seymers 1584–1647, WAR 168, Norfolk Record Office. By then several of the Seymers holdings had been sold. This record also shows James Spalding had to offer fealty for his recent purchase of "Pottes Settlement."

¹⁴ "Dinah Spalden wid. buried March the 1 (indistinct)" 1638/9.

¹⁵ Will of Thomas Cullum, Gentleman of The Hill in Thorndon, Suffolk. Will Register 133, Alston, #106, MF 415, Norfolk Record Office, proved 21 October 1643, Norwich Consistory Court Probate Records, 1643 wills, Norfolk Record Office. Abstract in Joseph Jackson Howard, ed., *Miscellanea Genealogica et Heraldica* (London: Mitchell and Hughes, 1894), Second Series, 5:67–68.

Adamson; daughter of Benj. Payne of Disse; son of Walt. Clarke of Thorndon; Thomas, son of John Cullum; and others.

Following Thomas Cullum's death in 1643,^[16] Mr. Tobias Frere, Attorney of Harleston, Norfolk, and his brother Thomas Frere of nearby Fa[i]rfield, Norfolk, were to inherit most of the real property after the death of Cullum's wife. The two were the nephews and closest surviving male relatives of Cullum's mother, Margaret (Frere) Cullum.^[17] Tobias Frere, a prosperous landholder in the Waveney Valley, was a zealous Puritan who served in the Short Parliament, in Cromwell's second Parliament, and as Secretary of the Committee of Sequestrations for Norfolk.^[18]

"Diana Spalding widow," named in Thomas Cullum's will, was the daughter of Sibyl (Cullum) (Bootye) Mowling, paternal aunt of Thomas Cullum.^[19] Sibyl had married Roger Bootye in Palgrave, Suffolk, in 1563,^[20] but he was buried 10 February 1566/7 without a surviving male heir,^[21] and his family property went to a younger brother.^[22] On 2 September 1567, widow Sibyl Bootye married John Mowling in Heveningham, Suffolk,^[23] and their daughter Diana was baptized in Palgrave 9 April 1570. Mary Cullum, younger paternal aunt of Thomas Cullum, had married Roger's brother, Edmund Bootye, who asked in his will for brother-in-law John Mowling to care for his children if wife Mary were to die before the children reached their majority.^[24]

Thomas Cullum's bequests were theoretically not due to be disbursed until about 1661, four years after his widow's death in 1657,^[25] by which time her executor in Little Bromley in Essex might have lost contact with the beneficiaries. However the Redenhall community probably would have

¹⁶ *Miscellanea Genealogica et Heraldica* [note 15], Second Series, 2:172 says Thomas died 15 October 1639, but F. A. Crisp, *Registers of Thorndon, Co. Suffolk* (London: the author, 1921), 63, says 15 October 1643, as confirmed by the probate of the will.

¹⁷ Joseph James Muskett, *Suffolk Manorial Families . . .*, 3 vols., (Exeter: William Pollard & Co., 1900), 1:175 "Cullum of the Hill, Thorndon."

¹⁸ Mary E. I. Frere "The Right Honorable Sir Bartle Frere," Part 1, *Transactions of the Royal Historical Society*, New Series, 3 (1886):155; *Norfolk Archaeology* (Norwich: Charles Muskett, 1849), 2:30n.; Candler, *Notes on the Parish of Redenhall* [note 3], 179–180.

¹⁹ Will of John Cullum of Thorndon, yeoman, Sudbury Wills, 33 Wroo 9 (abstract in *Miscellanea Genealogica et Heraldica* [note 15], Second Series, 5:6). He had loaned money to Roger and Edmund, the Bootye brothers, who married his daughters Sybell and Marie. Upon the testator's death, half of each loan was to be repaid to son John Cullum. As a result, Sybell's second husband, John Mowling, was saddled with Roger Bootye's debt.

²⁰ Sibill Cullham married Roger Bootye in 1563 (Palgrave Parish Transcripts [FHL 0,991,986]).

²¹ Roger Bootye was buried in Palgrave 10 February 1566/7. His inventory was proved 10 April 1567 by wife Syble, admistratrix, Norwich Consistory Court, administration act book 1563–1570, fo. 238, Norfolk Record Office.

²² Will of John Botye of Palgrave, Yeoman, Prerogative Court of Canterbury Wills, 1563, 34 Chayre, PROB 11:46/392.

²³ Heveningham, Suffolk, Parish Registers [FHL 0,919,613]. John Mowling was buried in Palgrave 2 September 1615, and Sible Mowling, widow, was buried there 18 January 1619/20.

²⁴ Will of Edmonde Botie of Palgrave Suffolk, Norwich Consistory Court, 1580, 140 Moyses; proved Norwich 9 January 1580/1, Norfolk Record Office.

²⁵ Thomas Cullum married Alice Reynolde in Thruxton, Norfolk, 14 January 1610 (England Marriages, 1538–1973 [FHL 1,471,296, item 18, image 3/23]. Her will of 25 August 1655 was proved 1 May 1657 (will of Alice Cullum, Prerogative Court of Canterbury Wills, 260 Ruthen, PROB 11/266/1; abstract in *Miscellanea Genealogica et Heraldica* [note 15], Second Series, 5:118–119).

known of her death and whether the sizable bequests to Diana Spalding and family members had been disbursed earlier.

The Will of John Elliott

As mentioned above, Edward¹ Spalding married Margaret Elliott in 1623. She received 16 pounds in the will of her paternal grandfather, John Elliott the Elder of Harleston, Norfolk, dated 27 April 1635 and proved in Long Stratton, Norfolk, May 1635.^[26] This will mentions wife Anne; John Elliott; “*Margarett nowe Wife of Edw(ard) Spalding & daughter of the Said John Elliott my sonn(e) sixteen pounds of Lawfull Englishe Money to be p(ayd) unto the said Margarett of her assigns in Manner & for(m) Following That is to saye, eight pounds within one Whole year after My Decease & the Decease of the said Anne my Wife & the then eight pounds to be payd wthin One whole Yeere then Next Ensuinge.*” All of son John’s other children were to have 14 shillings after wife Anne’s death and upon reaching age 21, except Constance, who was to have 3 pounds.

John Elliott senior was buried at St. Mary’s, Redenhall, 5 May 1635, and his widow Anne was buried there 9 June 1637, so John Elliot the son was to disburse £8 to his daughter Margaret Spalding by June 1638, and another £8 the following summer, if not earlier.

Eleazar Duncen, the first witness to this will, was closely associated with prominent Puritans,^[27] and had New England connections. His daughter Mary married in 1637 John Winthrop’s nephew, Samuel Fones.^[28] Duncen witnessed and played a key role in the 1639 will of John Aldus of Mendham (located both in Norfolk and Suffolk).^[29] This will shows Eleazar and his daughter Elizabeth were Aldus kin. Eleazar Duncen was to assure a £60 bequest to John’s brother Nathan Aldus was sent “by the next safe opportunity . . . over sea unto said Nathan or his heires.” The families of Eleazar Duncen and Mr. Tobias Frere moved in the same social circles, being admitted to St. John’s, the chapel of ease in Harleston, together with their sons in 1632,^[30] and were churchwardens at St. Mary’s, Redenhall, in 1658.^[31] Thus Duncen would probably have known whether the numerous £20 bequests from Thomas Cullum had been disbursed

²⁶ Will of John Elliott the Elder of Harleston: Archdeaconry of Norfolk Probate Records, will register 1635, fol. 33; MF 209, 2–3, Norfolk Record Office. Based on the Redenhall parish registers, Margaret (Elliot) Spalding had at least six younger half-siblings: Elizabeth, Grace, John, Constance, Margaret, and Thomas Elliott.

²⁷ Eleazar Duncen oversaw the will of Rev. Thomas Young, a national influence of Puritanism and the principal tutor of the young John Milton, poet and advisor to Oliver Cromwell (Brian Harrison and H.C.G. Mathew, *Oxford Dictionary of National Biography*, 60 vols. [Oxford and New York: Oxford University Press, 2004], 60:944–945, Rev. Thomas Young). Will of Eleazar Dunkon, draper of Harleston, Norwich Consistory Court, 1675, Will Register 142, Wiseman MF/RO 281/2, Norfolk Record Office.

²⁸ Anne Winthrop married Thomas Fones in Groton, Suffolk, 25 August 1603/4, and their son Samuel married Mary Dunkon there in 1637. Anne (Winthrop) Fones died 1619, and her husband, who died in 1629, asked John Winthrop to oversee the latter’s nephew Samuel Fones and nieces Elizabeth and Martha Fones (Muskett, *Suffolk Manorial Families* [note 17], 1:83, 87).

²⁹ Myrtle Stevens Hyde, “Corrected Ancestry for Nathan Aldus of Early Dedham, Massachusetts,” *Register* 150 (1996):487–489.

³⁰ Candler, *Notes on the Parish of Redenhall* [note 3], 159.

³¹ *Ibid.*, 55, “The Churchwardens.”

early, not four or five years after widow Alice Cullum died in 1657. Another in the same circle was John Westgate, Puritan grocer of Harleston, who had lived in New England and upon his return to England helped colonists deal with English affairs.^[32] In addition to their neighbors in the Waveney Valley, others also were available for forwarding bequests to New England.^[33] Margaret and her husband Edward Spalding would likely have known that Joshua Fisher, their neighbor, was planning to go to New England.^[34] The Spaldings may have been prompted to do the same after the deaths of Esther, their youngest child, in January 1637/8, and then of Diana, Edward's mother, in March 1638/9.

Edward Spalding Begins to Form Connections in New England

It cost about £5 to transport an individual to New England,^[35] discounted by a third for children aged 8 to 12, and by half for those 4 to 8. However, even families "of the poorer sort"^[36] needed another £20 for supplies and implements. The £16 from Margaret's grandfather Elliott would not have been enough. Perhaps some funds came from family savings, or some were advanced pending the Cullum bequests, if they had not been disbursed early. At any rate, the five Spaldings probably reached Massachusetts in late 1639,^[37] and lived in Braintree with hundreds of "the poorer sort."^[38] The Council for New England had granted large tracts in Mount Wollaston/Braintree to Adventurers who had invested at least £25 in the Company.^[39] Adventurers who actually immigrated generally lived in or near Boston, but expected the

³² John Westgate witnessed his father's 1637 will in Harleston (along with Mr. Tobias Frere), but in 1644 only his mother Anne attended the probate (will of John Westgate, Harleston, grocer, Norwich Consistory Court, 1644, vol. 133, Amyson 10, Norfolk Record Office).

John Westgate was in Boston by 1640, where he was a member of the First Church and the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company (Oliver Ayer Roberts *History of . . . the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of Massachusetts, 1637–1888*, 4 vols. [Boston: Alfred Mudge and Sons, 1895–1901], 1:112, 118, 486). John Westgate returned permanently to England by 1645 (Robert Charles Anderson, *The Great Migration Directory: Immigrants to New England, 1620–1640: A Concise Compendium* [Boston: NEHGS, 2015], 365, citing Susan Hardman Moore, *Abandoning America: Life-stories from Early New England* [Woodbridge, Suffolk: Boydell Press, 2013], 313–314).

³³ David Cressy, *Coming Over: Migration and Communication Between England and New England in the Seventeenth Century* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1987), 184–187.

³⁴ Joshua Fisher and his family immigrated to Massachusetts by 23 March 1639/40 (Myrtle Stevens Hyde and John Plummer, "The English Ancestry of New England Settlers Joshua and Anthony Fisher," *Register* 151 [1997]:171–191, at 181). Joshua Fisher and Edward Spalding were made freemen of the Massachusetts Bay Colony on 16 May 1640 (Nathaniel B. Shurtleff, *Records of the Governor and Company of the Massachusetts Bay in New England*, 5 vols. in 6 [Boston: William White, 1853–1854], 1:377).

³⁵ Cressy, *Coming Over* [note 33], 107–129, Needful Provisions.

³⁶ John Josselyn, *An Account of Two Voyages to New-England* (London: G. Widdowes, 1675), 15–20.

³⁷ Individuals found in New England records by May have been presumed to have arrived no later than the previous calendar year (Robert Charles Anderson, "Documenting New England's Founders in The Great Migration Directory," *American Ancestors* 16:2 [Spring 2015], 18).

³⁸ Duane Hamilton Hurd, *History of Norfolk County, Massachusetts* (Philadelphia: J. W. Lewis & Company, 1884), 276–278.

³⁹ "The Colony is able to return . . . an hundred or two hundred acres of Land to every man that shall disburse twentie-five pound apiece, and so forth more proportionable, for the raising of the common Stocke." (John White *The Planters Plea, or the Grounds of Plantations Examined* [London: William Jones, 1630], 83–84).

Braintree grants would increase in value. In the meantime the land needed to be cleared and drained, then crops sown and harvested. A skilled freeman could earn up to 15 pence a day^[40] (without meals, and generally paid in grain). Quite likely Edward Spalding — and after a few years, his two sons — worked there and saved their earnings.

Early Braintree records show that Margaret died there in 1640, and daughter Grace was buried in the 3rd month of 1641.^[41] These losses would have been a heavy blow to John (age 8), Edward (age 7), and their father, who married second Rachel _____ in 1642, based on the birth of their son Benjamin in Braintree on 7 2nd month [April] 1643.^[42] Edward¹ was made a freeman of the Massachusetts Bay Colony on 16 May 1640, and in 1645 he was one of twenty freemen, most from Braintree, who petitioned the General Court to grant a new plantation far south of the settled area of the Massachusetts Bay Colony.^[43] The Court may have encouraged this petition upon learning that their antagonist, Mr. Samuel Gorton, had begun a settlement there. The Court approved the petition on 7 October 1645, but the ruling was overturned^[44] and many petitioners left Braintree thereafter.

By 9 June 1647, Edward¹ had joined a small congregation in Wenham, Essex County, Massachusetts, where on that date he witnessed the will of Christopher Yonge,^[45] along with Rev. John Fiske. Fiske was raised in St. James Parish, South Elmham, Suffolk, only three miles from Wortwell, so Edward¹ may have known him. Fiske emigrated in 1637 with his extended family,^[46] on the same ship as Rev. John Allin from nearby Wrentham, Suffolk. (They embarked incognito to avoid exposing their nonconforming religious beliefs).^[47] Allin became minister of the large congregation at Dedham, Massachusetts, and many of the ship's passengers became members of the congregation of one of the two ministers, as did others from the Waveney Valley.^[48] Fiske was welcomed in Salem, where he served as a physician, taught

⁴⁰ Gloria L. Main, "Gender, Work, and Wages in Colonial New England," *The William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Series, 51 (1994):39–66.

⁴¹ "Records of Boston," *Register* 3 (1849):247.

⁴² *Ibid.*

⁴³ Shurtleff, *Records of the Massachusetts Bay Company* [note 34], 2:128–129 (where he is called Edward Sparlden).

⁴⁴ Mr. Brown of Plymouth Colony, Commissioner of the United Colonies, ruled it was outside Massachusetts boundaries (James Kendal Hosmer, *Original Narratives of Early American History: Winthrop's Journal 1630–1649* [New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1908], 261–262; Shurtleff, *Records of the Massachusetts Bay Company* [note 34], 2:128–129).

⁴⁵ Estate of Christopher Yongs of Wenham (George Francis Dow, ed., *The Probate Records of Essex County, Massachusetts*, 3 vols. (Salem, Mass.: Essex Institute, 1916–1920), 1:76–78.

⁴⁶ Anderson, *Great Migration Directory* [note 32], 116.

⁴⁷ Just before Fiske embarked, Mr. Robert Ryece of Suffolk on 19 April 1637 wrote a hasty note to John Winthrop, recommending Fiske as a good scholar who had preached much, but in view of the dangerous times had employed himself as a physician (*Winthrop Papers; 1631–1637* [Boston: Massachusetts Historical Society, 1943], 3:493). The original describes the need for disguise (Rev. Cotton Mather *Magnalia Christi Americana: Or the Ecclesiastical History of New England from its first planting in the Year 1620 unto the Year of our Lord, 1698* [London: Thomas Parkhurst, 1702], Book 3 of 7, Chapter 24, 141–143, "Lucas, or the Life of Mr. John Fisk").

⁴⁸ Roger Thompson "Social Cohesion in Early New England," *Register* 146 (1992):244.

in Rev. Hugh Peter's church, and served in town administration.^[49] Fiske bought property in Enon (re-named Wenham). In 1642 he and Mr. Samuel Smith donated adjoining 10-acre lots in Wenham to encourage settlers to build a village centered on a church there.^[50] In 1644 Wenham was judged to have a suitable and sufficient congregation for a church, and Fiske became the town's pastor, doctor, and clerk.

Edward¹ Spalding had a vote in Wenham affairs,^[51] and bought land there from earlier landholders. When he sold his properties in 1654, the total value was £62.^[52] He served as Wenham's representative on the Salem Grand Jury and performed other civic duties.^[53] In 1653 "Goodman" Spalding gave 2 shillings to "The College" although he still owed the town two days' work, plus 6s on 9 Feb 1653/4,^[54] and owed £1 8s for church stock in June.^[55] At Curwen's store in Salem, he was commonly in debt, and some of his purchases were for non-necessities, including ribbon, silk, pipes and tobacco, a comb, French cloth, Manchester [cloth], and a hat band. In 1656 he still owed £2.^[56]

In the early 1650s English families began to occupy land in wilderness north of Concord, and in 1653 settlers petitioned the Court to grant a new plantation there. The petition was approved by the Council on 18 May 1653, but with provisos that the plantation must accommodate the native tribes dwelling near the Merrimack River, and that within two years twenty families had to be dwelling there "able to enjoy all the ordinances of God."^[57]

⁴⁹ A summary of Fiske's life is given in G. Andrews Moriarty, "The Fiske Family," *Register* 86 (1932):406–435 et seq., at 88 (1934):272–273.

⁵⁰ Samuel Smith was granted 200 acres in Enon (later Wenham) 23 April 1638 (Sidney Perley, "Town Records of Salem, 1636–1650," *Essex Institute Historical Collections*, Second Series, 6:169). On 2nd day first month 1642, Mr. Smith and Mr. Fisk each gave 10 acres on both sides of the meeting house to Wenham, to encourage others to settle there (*Wenham Town Records*, 4 vols. [Wenham, Mass.: Wenham Historical Society, 1927–1940], 1:4). Smith died in or before October 1642, leaving an estate of about £400 (Dow, *Probate Records of Essex County* [note 45], 1:18–21).

⁵¹ *Wenham Town Records* [note 50], 1:194. In the original book, the voters' names are written on the inside back cover.

⁵² Ipswich Deeds, Mortgages, Wills, 1639–1695, 1:177 (pp. 484–489 in transcript) [FHL 0,873,018]. On 18 May 1654, Edward sold to Robert Eames houses in Wenham and 6 acres of upland; 4¼ acres in great meadow, 2 previously of Goodman Browning, 12 apple trees, damson trees, all dung except 4 loads, and all wood, timber and fences for £30 in corn and cattle (acknowledged 30 October 1656 by Edward Spaulding). On 3 May 1654, Edward sold to John Sallard 35 acres of upland purchased from Thomas Browning, 7 acres upland of Phinehas Fiske; 1/16th of William Lord's upland and meadow; 7 acres in great meadow, one acre of John Shipley's, and 2¼ acres of meadow of Thomas Browning (acknowledged 30 October 1656 by Edward Spauldyng and with the mark of Rachell Spaulding).

⁵³ George Francis Dow, ed., *Records and Files of the Quarterly Courts of Essex County, Massachusetts*, 9 vols. (Salem Mass.: Essex Institute, 1911), Grand Juries of 26 10th month 1648 (1:153); 26 4th month 1649 (1:169); and 29 9th month 1653 (1:313). Chosen by Wenham to settle small causes 21 12th month 1648 (1:157).

⁵⁴ Wellington Pool, "Extracts from the Town Records of Wenham, Mass.," *Essex Institute Historical Collections*, 19 1882):107–108.

⁵⁵ Robert G. Pope, ed., *The Notebook of the Reverend John Fiske 1644–1675*, Publications of the Colonial Society of Massachusetts, vol. 47 (Boston, 1974), 103.

⁵⁶ Capt. George Curwen Papers, Peabody Essex Museum, Phillips Library, Mss 45; Warehouse Account Book, vol. 1: opp. 113 on 1/12/1653; opp.124 on 17/2/1653/4; vol. 2: opp. 26 on 4/9/1654; and vol. 3: opp. 2.

⁵⁷ Shurtleff, *Records of the Massachusetts Bay Company* [note 34], 4(1):136–137.

To try to comply, the petitioners sent a letter to Fiske on 4 September 1654, inviting him to visit.^[58] He and seven elders went and returned with a generally favorable impression. The Wenham congregation discussed the possible move on 10 October 1654, when five engaged absolutely to move, and two agreed conditionally if the minister were to move. On 6 November 1654, Edward¹ Spalding carried news to the petitioners that Fiske and seven church members had engaged to move.^[59] However, on 6 February 1654/5, Wenham voted to assure their minister £40 a year, no matter “whither Mr. Fiske staye & setell amongst us or we procure another.”^[60] A further complication arose when some who had previously bargained to sell their Wenham properties re-purchased them, so in March 1654/5 Wenham sent a letter telling the petitioners of this setback and suggesting they look elsewhere.^[61] Nonetheless, on 29 May 1655, the town of Chelmsford was incorporated by the General Court, and shortly thereafter negotiators from Chelmsford came to Wenham. The two groups then submitted unresolved issues to a committee of the Governor and church leaders (including Rev. John Allin), who sanctioned the congregation’s move, and on 13 November 1655 the “Wenham” congregation accepted new members from the Concord, Woburn, and Cambridge churches. Edward¹ Spalding had sold his Wenham properties four months before Chelmsford had sent their initial letter of invitation to Fiske; this chronology suggests Spalding had been an active protagonist.^[62]

On 1 February 1656/7, Fiske introduced all the children of the merged Wenham–Chelmsford congregation, baptizing many, and recording their birthdays and/or estimated ages. Edward¹’s son John was recorded as “about 23” and son Edward was “about 21,” whereas specific birthdates were given for the children with Rachel.^[63] The ages given for sons John and Edward agree closely with their baptisms in the Dickleburgh parish register (John would have been 23 and 10 months, and Edward 22 and 6 months).

Edward¹ played important roles in the affairs of Chelmsford, being one of seven chosen for ordering public affairs at the first recorded town meeting on 22 November 1654. In 1656 he was one of seven to petition the Court for naming the town Chelmsford and for more grazing grounds. He served as town trustee in 1656/7, selectman in 1660 and 1661, surveyor of highways in 1663, committeeman for meadow lands in 1665, and surveyor for the New-field in 1666.^[64] He received 25 acres in the first distribution and 70 more in subsequent divisions. Special mention of his apple trees was made in 1664.^[65]

⁵⁸ Pope, *Notebook of the Reverend John Fiske* [note 55], 104–105.

⁵⁹ *Ibid.*, 104.

⁶⁰ *Wenham Town Records* [note 50], 1:10.

⁶¹ Pope, *Notebook of the Reverend John Fiske* [note 55], 104.

⁶² See note 52.

⁶³ Pope, *Notebook of the Reverend John Fiske* [note 55], 115.

⁶⁴ Shurtleff, *Records of the Massachusetts Bay Company* [note 34], 4(1):237; Wilson Waters, *History of Chelmsford, Massachusetts* (Chelmsford, Mass.: the town, 1917), 754.

⁶⁵ Wilkes Allen, *The History of Chelmsford* (Haverhill, Mass; P. N. Green, 1820), 18.

Edward's will of 13 February 1666, initially proved 5 April 1670,^[66] made wife Rachel sole executrix. She was to have his house and surrounding structures, lands and meadow: after her death they were then to go to son Andrew. Daughter Dynah was to have 10 pounds, or if she had died, sons John and Edward were each to get 5 pounds. Rachel was also to have the lands in New Field, but after her death they were to go to John and Edward. Movable goods and chattels were to go to Rachel, then to be divided among the children equally. Sons Benjamin and Joseph were not mentioned, although by 1670 they would have reached the age of 21.

Edward¹ died 26 February 1669/70,^[67] but on 5 April 1670, sons John and Edward were authorized to administer the estates of both Edward and Rachel.^[68] The combined estate was assessed at about £140, or £129 after paying all debts. Apparently adjustments were made to the will many years later: Benjamin refers to land given him in his father's will "dated the 2d, the 10 month 1679 [*sic*]," and Andrew refers to land given him in his father's will "dated 24 the 7 month 1679 [*sic*]."^[69]

Genealogical Summary

EDWARD¹ SPALDING, son of Edward^A and Diana (Mowling) Spalding, was baptized in Alburgh, Norfolk, 10 May 1601, and died in Chelmsford, Massachusetts, 26 February 1669/70. He married first in Redenhall, Norfolk, 18 September 1623, **MARGARET ELLIOTT**, daughter of John Elliott and his first wife. Margaret died in Braintree, Massachusetts, in 1640. He married second, probably in 1642, **RACHEL** _____. She died before 2 2nd month [April] 1670.^[70]

Children of Edward¹ and Margaret (Elliott) Spalding, all baptized in Dickleburgh, Norfolk:

- i. GRACE SPALDING, bp. 13 June 1624; d. Braintree in the 3rd month [May] 1641.
- ii. JOHN SPALDING, bp. March 1628; no death recorded.

⁶⁶ Will of Edward Spaulding, Probate Records 1670, *Middlesex County, MA: Probate File Papers, 1648–1871*, Case #20933, online at AmericanAncestors.org. The will and inventory are transcribed in Spalding, *Spalding Memorial* (1872) [note 1], 18–19. On 28 March 1670, the house and barns were appraised at about £55, meadow £26, arable land £10, oxen, horse, cows, sheep and swine £26, corne £5, clothes and bedding £5, foulinge pesse £1, books 15s 6d, etc. On 2 April 1670, Rachel's clothing was appraised at £2 10s. (In another hand, payment of 4s 6d for entry and filing the will, 3s for copies, 1s 6d for administration, 1s 6d for guardian copies, and 1s 6d for the order settling the estate, undated).

⁶⁷ *Vital Records of Chelmsford, Massachusetts, to the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, Mass.: Essex Institute, 1914), 444.

⁶⁸ *Massachusetts, Town Clerk Vital and Town Records, 1626–2001*, Middlesex County, 1663–1677, 193, image 108 of 652 [FHL 0,892,249]. See also note 66.

⁶⁹ *Massachusetts, Town Clerk Vital and Town Records, 1626–2001*, Middlesex, Chelmsford "Town Records 1650–1780" [FHL DGS 4,934,228, images 73 and 75 of 224]. Perhaps further details concerning adjustments to the will would have been available in the first book of Chelmsford Proprietors' Records, which burned in 1715, or in the parts of the first and second volumes of Town Records which are missing (Waters, *History of Chelmsford* [note 64], Introduction vi.

⁷⁰ See note 66.

- iii. SAMUEL SPALDING, bp. 10 Oct. 1630; no death recorded.
- iv. JOHN SPALDING, bp. 13 April 1633; d. Chelmsford 3 Oct. 1721.^[71] He m. (1) Chelmsford 18 May 1658, HANNAH HEALD,^[72] daughter of John¹ Heald of Concord, evidently by an unknown first wife.^[73] Hannah d. Chelmsford 14 Aug. 1689.^[74] John Spalding m. (2) Chelmsford 18 Nov. 1700, MARY (STOW) (COTTON) FLETCHER,^[75] b. Braintree 6 Feb. 1642/3, d. probably between 4 April 1706 and 7 July 1707,^[76] daughter of Thomas and Mary (Griggs) Stow, and widow of John Cotton and Samuel Fletcher.^[77]
- v. EDWARD SPALDING, bp. 2 Aug. 1634; d. Chelmsford 10 Dec. 1707/8.^[78] He m. (1) Chelmsford 6 July 1663, PRISCILLA UNDERWOOD.^[79] She was b. Concord 16 Feb. 1645/6, daughter of William¹ and Sarah (Pellet?) Underwood.^[80] Edward Spalding m. (2) Chelmsford 22 Nov. 1681, MARGARET BARRETT,^[81] b. Chelmsford 31 March 1660,^[82] d. Chelmsford May 25, 1748,^[83] daughter of Thomas¹ and Frances (Woolderson) Barrett.^[84]
- vi. ESTHER SPALDING, b. 25 Jan. 1637/8; d. Dickleburgh 25 Jan. 1637/8.

Children of Edward¹ and Rachel (____) Spalding:

- vii. BENJAMIN SPALDING, b. Braintree 7 April 1643;^[85] d. Plainfield, Conn., 5 Oct. 1713;^[86] m. (1) Chelmsford 30 Oct. 1668, OLIVE FARWELL,^[87] daughter of Henry¹ and Olive (Welby) Farwell.^[88] In 1695 Benjamin and

⁷¹ *Vital Records of Chelmsford* [note 67], 444.

⁷² *Ibid.*, 319.

⁷³ The 1662 will of John Heald mentions his three eldest children, John, Timothy, and Hannah, and five younger children (under 21) by wife Dorothy (Robert H. Rodgers, *Middlesex County in the Colony of Massachusetts Bay in New England: Records of Probate and Administration, March 1660/61 – December 1670* [Boston: NEHGS 2001], 105).

⁷⁴ *Vital Records of Chelmsford* [note 67], 444.

⁷⁵ *Ibid.*, 327.

⁷⁶ "Records of Boston," *Register* 3 (1849):248 (birth); Alicia Crane Williams, *Early New England Families Study Project*, 1, Thomas Stow/Stow, p. 4, online at AmericanAncestors.org.

⁷⁷ Williams, *Early New England Families Study Project* [note 76], 1, Thomas Stow/Stow, p. 4.

⁷⁸ *Vital Records of Chelmsford* [note 67], 443.

⁷⁹ *Ibid.*, 319.

⁸⁰ *Concord, Massachusetts, Births, Marriages, and Deaths, 1635–1850* (Concord, Mass.: by the town, 1895), 6 (birth); Walter Goodwin Davis, *Massachusetts and Maine Families in the Ancestry of Walter Goodwin Davis . . .*, 3 vols. (Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1996), 3:512; Lucien Marcus Underwood, *The Underwood Families of America*, Howard J. Banker, ed., 2 vols., (Lancaster, Pa.: New Era Printing Co., 1913), 1:364–367.

⁸¹ *Vital Records of Chelmsford* [note 67], 319.

⁸² *Ibid.*, 17.

⁸³ *Ibid.*, 445.

⁸⁴ J. A. Harwood, *Records of Littleton, Massachusetts* (Littleton, Mass.: Patriot Press, 1900), 413.

⁸⁵ Pope, *Notebook of the Reverend John Fiske* [note 55], 115, indicates Benjamin was born 4 April 1643.

⁸⁶ *Connecticut, Wills and Probate Records, 1609–1999*, New London District Probate, File 5010 [filed with 5009 on Ancestry.com, image 650 of 1451], Benjamin Spaulding's death date is on his inventory.

⁸⁷ *Vital Records of Chelmsford* [note 67], 319.

⁸⁸ Jane Harter Abbott and Lillian M. Wilson, *The Farwell Family*, 2 vols. (Orange, Texas: F. H. Farwell and F. B. Farwell, 1929), 1:25–26; Donald Lines Jacobus, *The Bulkeley Genealogy . . .* (New Haven, Conn.: Tuttle, 1933), 22–23.

Olive sold half their Chelmsford lands to Joseph Hildreth. That summer Benjamin was accused of cutting hay belonging to Maj. James Fitch in Peagscomsuck, Conn. (later Plainfield).^[89] Olive d. before 1706, when Benjamin's second wife, GRACE _____, consented to the gift of Plainfield lands to Benjamin Jr.^[90]

- viii. JOSEPH SPALDING, b. 25 Oct. 1646,^[91] possibly in Wenham; d. Plainfield 3 April 1740;^[92] m. Chelmsford 9 Dec 1670, MERCY JEWELL.^[93] She was born Braintree 14 2nd month [April] 1653, daughter of Thomas and Grizell (Fletcher) Jewell.^[94] She d. Plainfield 17 Aug. 1728.^[95]
- ix. DINAH SPALDING, b. Wenham 14 March 1649/50;^[96] d. Canterbury, Conn., 11 March 1706/7;^[97] m. Chelmsford 9 Feb. 1674, DEACON ELEAZER BROWNE,^[98] who m. (2) 1710 Rebecca (Adams) Waldo.^[99] He d. Canterbury 22 Jan. 1719/20.^[100]
- x. ANDREW SPALDING, b. Wenham 19 Nov. 1653;^[101] d. Chelmsford 5 May 1713;^[102] m. Chelmsford 30 April 1674, HANNAH JEFTS,^[103] b. Billerica 4 12th mo. [Feb.] 1654[5/], daughter of Henry¹ and Hannah (Births) Jests,^[104] She d. Chelmsford 21 Jan. 1730.^[105]

Stephen Waasa Spaulding is an emeritus professor of medicine, physiology and biophysics, and can be reached at medspaul@buffalo.edu. He is a descendant of John, Edward Spaulding's eldest surviving son.

⁸⁹ "Town Records 1650–1780" [note 69], image 73 of 224; Ellen D. Larned, *History of Windham County, Connecticut*, 2 vols. (Worcester, Mass.: Charles Hamilton, 1874), 1:107.

⁹⁰ Plainfield Land Records, 1:8 [FHL 0,005,434], deed of gift to Benjamin Spalding Jr. from Benjamin and Grace Spalding.

⁹¹ Pope, *Notebook of the Reverend John Fiske* [note 55], 115.

⁹² Barbour Collection of Connecticut Vital Records, citing Plainfield Vital Records, 1:95.

⁹³ *Vital Records of Chelmsford* [note 67], 323.

⁹⁴ Robert Charles Anderson, *The Great Migration: Immigrants to New England, 1634–1635, Volume IV, I–L* (Boston: NEHGS, 2005):59–62 (Thomas Jewell).

⁹⁵ Barbour Collection, citing Canterbury Vital Records, 1:44. Both editions of *The Spalding Memorial* (see note 1) are inaccurate concerning some children of Joseph Spalding senior, attributing them to his son Joseph Spalding junior, wheelwright of Chelmsford (see note 1 for citations to correct information in the *Register*).

⁹⁶ Pope, *Notebook of the Reverend John Fiske* [note 55], 115.

⁹⁷ Barbour Collection, citing Canterbury Vital Records, 1:95; Sarah F. Dorrance, "Inscriptions from the Cleaveland Cemetery, Canterbury, Conn.," manuscript, 1923, R. Stanton Avery Special Collections Dept. of NEHGS, Mss. A 6101, "Here lies the body of Mrs. Dinah Brown wife to Deacon Eleazer Brown Aged 56 Year died March ye 11 1706."

⁹⁸ *Vital Records of Chelmsford* [note 67], 323.

⁹⁹ Waldo Lincoln, *Genealogy of the Waldo Family . . .*, 2 vols. (Worcester, Mass.: Press of Charles Hamilton, 1902), 1:36–38.

¹⁰⁰ Barbour Collection, citing Plainfield Vital Records, 1:95.

¹⁰¹ Pope, *Notebook of the Reverend John Fiske* [note 55], 115.

¹⁰² *Vital Records of Chelmsford* [note 67], 443. Andrew's death in 1713 is noted in *Vital Records of Lowell, Massachusetts, to the End of the Year 1849*, 4 vols. (Salem, Mass.: Essex Institute, 1930), 4:279.

¹⁰³ *Vital Records of Chelmsford* [note 67], 319.

¹⁰⁴ *Vital Records of Billerica, Massachusetts, to the Year 1850* (Boston: NEHGS, 1908), 111 (birth). Marilyn Fitzpatrick, "Descendants of Henry Jests," *The Essex Genealogist* 30 (2010):76–78.

¹⁰⁵ *Vital Records of Chelmsford* [note 67], 444.

The English Origin of John¹ Mayo of Roxbury, Massachusetts

Randy A. West

From the following letter of attorney written in 1640, it is known that the grandfather of John¹ Mayo of Roxbury, Massachusetts, had lived in the county of Kent in England and his aunt was still living in that county.

Robert Gamlyn of Roxbury in New England planter and Elizabeth his wife gardians and tutors of John Mayo an infant of the age of eleven yeares or thereabout Sonne & heire of Thomas Mayo late husband of the said Elizabeth and sonne of John Mayo late of Towne Marroling [i.e., West Malling]^[1] in the County of Kent hosier and Rebecca his wife and Mary Mayo of Dorchester in New England aforesaid spinster daughter of the said John Mayo & Rebecca make a letter of attorney unto their beloved friend & Brother in Law Steven England of Sandwich in the County of Kent tayler & Francis his wife our Sister our true & lawfull Attorneys to receive their parte of the rent of a certain mesuage or tenement & orchard situate in towne Marroling aforesaid now or late in the tenure or occupation of Thomas Martyn. & to sell the same &c.^[2]

It would be natural to assume that John and his parents were also from the county of Kent, but no records have been found there for them. While performing unrelated research in the parish register of Coggeshall, Essex, the marriage of John Mayo's parents, his baptism, the burial of his father, and the marriage of his mother to his stepfather were found:

Baptism

12 July 1629 John sonne of Thomas Mayow & Elizabeth his wife

Marriages

23 Sept. 1628 Thomas Mayow and Elizabeth Wright

31 Jan. 1632/3 Robert Gamlin & Elizabeth Mayow

Burial

24 Oct. 1629 Thomas Mayow^[3]

¹ Edward Hasted, *The History and Topographical Survey of the County of Kent . . .*, 12 vols. (Canterbury: W. Bristow, 1797–1801; repr. East Ardsley, Wakefield, Yorkshire: EP Publishing Ltd., 1972), 4:518 (“West Malling, now most commonly called Town Malling”).

² Edward Everett Hale, Jr., ed., *Note-Book Kept by Thomas Lechford, Esq., Lawyer, in Boston, Massachusetts Bay, From June 27, 1638, to July 29, 1641* (Cambridge, Mass., John Wilson and Son, 1885), 295–296. This record is undated, but as the records appear to be in chronological order, it must have been written in late August 1640 (based on dated entries before and after this one).

³ Coggeshall, Essex, Parish Registers, 1558–1735 [FHL 1,472,110, item 12].

The will of John's grandfather, John Mayo of West Malling, [tailor], dated 1 November 1617 and proved 12 December 1617, was published in 1965. He left to "my louinge wiffe Rebecca Mayoe," who was named executrix, all his moveable goods and his house and land in West Malling during her natural life and after her death the overseers were to sell this house and land for his sons and daughters if thought beneficial — otherwise to be left to his children. The overseers named in the will were "my louing father-in-law Thomas Stoughton & my kinde friend Christopher Wragge of West Malling."^[4] His "father-in-law," Thomas Stoughton, has not been identified.^[5] Unfortunately, John Mayo did not name his children in his will, and the parish registers for West Malling do not begin until 1698.

Genealogical Summary

1. JOHN^B MAYO was born say 1570. He may have been the "John Mayo of the same, tailor" who was one of the sureties of "Clement Crowhurst of West Malling" on 12 November 1594,^[6] as his residence and occupation match those in his will. He married say 1602, **REBECCA (STOUGHTON?)**. John signed his will on 1 November 1617, and he died by 12 December 1617, when his will was proved. No burial or probate records have been found for his wife.

Children of John^B and Rebecca (Stoughton?) Mayo (order uncertain):

2. i. THOMAS^A MAYO, b. say 1603; m. ELIZABETH WRIGHT.
- ii. MARY MAYO, living Dorchester, Mass, 1640.^[7]
- iii. FRANCES MAYO, b. say 1615 (assuming age 20 at marriage), probably bur. St. Peter, Sandwich, Kent, 28 Dec. 1664;^[8] m. there 20 Jan. 1634/5, STEPHEN ENGLAND,^[9] who was probably bur. there 14 July 1649.^[10] No probate records were found for them.

⁴ Chester Garst Mayo, *John Mayo of Roxbury, Massachusetts, 1630–1688, A Genealogical and Biographical Record of his Descendants* (Huntington, Vt.: the author, 1965), 19. A digital image of the original will (Consistory Court of Rochester, DRb/PW24) was obtained from the Kent History and Library Centre, Maidstone. The original was compared to the published extract and no significant differences were found, except that the occupation of "Tayler" for the testator was missed and the day of the month in which the will was proved should be the 12th and not the 11th ("duodecimo die Decembris Anno d[omi]ni 1617").

⁵ Rebecca, wife of John Mayo, was possibly a daughter of Rev. Thomas^A Stoughton (Robert Charles Anderson, *Puritan Pedigrees: The Deep Roots of the Great Migration to New England* [Boston: NEHGS, 2018], 223).

⁶ West Kent Quarter Session Records, Recognizances, QM/RLv/26/4, abstract from Kent Archives and Local History Service Online Catalogue, <http://www.kent.gov.uk/leisure-and-community/history-and-heritage/kent-history-and-library-centre/start-your-research/search-online-now>.

⁷ *Note-Book Kept by Thomas Lechford* [note 2], 295.

⁸ St. Peter, Sandwich, Kent, Parish Registers, 1538–1812 [FHL 1,850,186, items 2–3] ("widd[ow] Ingland of S' Marys parish buried in St Peter parish").

⁹ Ibid. ("Stephen Ingland to frauncis Mayoh").

¹⁰ Ibid., ("Steephen England").

Children of Stephen and Frances (Mayo) England, all baptisms and burials, St. Peter, Sandwich:^[11]

1. *Frances England*, bp. 22 July 1638; bur. 9 March 1641/2.
2. *Stephen England*, bp. 8 Nov. 1640; bur. 8 Jan. 1644/5.
3. *John England*, bp. 18 June 1645.
4. *Stephen England* (again), bp. 24 May 1648.

2. **THOMAS^A MAYO** was born say 1603 (assuming age 25 at marriage). He married in Coggeshall, Essex, 23 September 1628, **ELIZABETH WRIGHT**, who was possibly the Elizabeth Wright baptized there 12 February 1603/4, daughter of Edward Wright.^[12] Thomas was buried there 24 October 1629. His widow married second there 31 January 1632/3, Robert Gamlin, son of Robert¹ Gamlin of Roxbury, Massachusetts.^[13]

Robert² Gamlin's admission to the Roxbury church in 1633^[14] states "Robert Gamlin junio^r he arrived at N. E. the 20th of the 3^d month [May,] he brought only one child[,] w[hic]h was the son[n]e of his wife by a former husband, his name is John Mayo, he was but a child."^[15] Although the year of their arrival is not given, it was certainly in 1633 based on Robert's marriage and admission to the Roxbury church. Ship arrivals to New England for this year were analyzed and only the *William & Jane* and the *Mary & Jane* arrived in May 1633.^[16] Robert was buried in Roxbury on 7 November 1663^[17] and his wife Elizabeth was buried there as "Aged Sister Gamlin" on 2 January 1681/2.^[18]

Child of Thomas^A and Elizabeth (Wright) Mayo:

3. i. **JOHN¹ MAYO**, bp. Coggeshall 12 July 1629; m. **HANNAH GRAVES**.

3. **JOHN¹ MAYO** was baptized in Coggeshall, Essex, on 12 July 1629. He married in Roxbury, Massachusetts, 24 May 1654, **HANNAH GRAVES**,^[19] born there 8

¹¹ Ibid. (*Baptisms*: "ffrauncis Daughter of Stephen England & ffrancis et uxor" 22 July 1638; "Stephen Sonne of Stephen England & ffrancis his wyfe" 8 November 1640; "John the Sonne of Steeppen England & ffrances his wife" 18 June 1645; and "Stephanus the Sonne of Steeppen England & ffrances his wife" 24 May 1648. *Burials*: "ffrancis daughter of Stephen England & ffrancis his wyfe" 9 March 1641/2, and "Steeppen the Sonne of Steeppen England" 8 January 1644/5).

¹² Coggeshall, Essex, Parish Registers [note 3] ("Elizabeth Wright daughter of Edward").

¹³ Robert Charles Anderson, *The Great Migration Begins, Immigrants to New England, 1620–1633*, 3 vols. (Boston: NEHGS, 1995), 2:728–729 (Robert Gamlin), at 728.

¹⁴ Patricia Law Hatcher, "Focus on Roxbury: Members of the First Church of Roxbury," *The Great Migration Newsletter* 6 (1997), 19–25, at 24.

¹⁵ [Sixth] Report of the Record Commissioners, *Containing the Roxbury Land and Church Records*, 2nd ed. (Boston: Rockwell and Churchill, 1884), 77.

¹⁶ Robert Charles Anderson, "Ship Arrivals in 1633," *The Great Migration Newsletter* 3 (1992), 65–66 at 65; Anderson, *Great Migration Begins* [note 13], 2:729.

¹⁷ *Roxbury Land and Church Records* [note 15], 178.

¹⁸ Ibid., 184. She was probably the "Elizabeth G * * * *, Aged 80 Years, Died December y^e, 31 [i]n y^e yeare, 1681" in the Roxbury Burying Ground, since the date of death would be two days before her date of burial (*Annual Report of the Cemetery Department of the City of Boston for the Fiscal Year 1903–1904* . . . [Boston: Municipal Printing Office, 1904], 74).

¹⁹ *Vital Records of Roxbury, Massachusetts, to the End of the Year 1849*, 2 vols. (Salem, Mass.: Essex Institute, 1925–1926), 2:275.

September 1636, daughter of John¹ and Judith (Alward) Graves.^[20] John Mayo was confirmed in the Roxbury church on 17 October 1658,^[21] and his wife was confirmed in this church on 22 September 1661.^[22] John died there on 28 April 1688, aged 58, and his widow died there on 5 October 1699, aged 63.^[23]

In the Roxbury Book of Possessions, taken in late 1652 or early 1653,^[24] John Mayo held “foure acres of land . . . bought of Isaack Heath”; “in the thousand acres neare Deddam giuen unto him by his father [i.e., stepfather] one and twenty acres and a halfe”; “sixteene acres of land . . . bought of John Johnson”; “three acres of land . . . bought of John Johnson lately the land of John Stebbinns”; “fower acres of meadow . . . bought of John Johnson lately the land of Phillip Torry”; and “two acres of land upon the pondhill bought of Isaack Heath.”^[25]

John was elected a constable of Roxbury on 15 January 1665[/6].^[26] He was a Suffolk County trial juror at a session that began on 30 January 1676[/7]^[27] and a grand juror at a session of the Massachusetts Court of Assistants that began on 1 September 1685.^[28]

The will of “John Mayo, Sen’r of Roxbury” dated 9 February 1687/8 and proved 11 June 1691, gave to “my well beloued wife Hannah Mayo” his entire estate so long as she remained a widow; “my son Joseph” £30 worth of land; “my daughter Mehetabel Mayo” £20 at her day of marriage or when she is of age; and “my son Thomas Mayo” £20 at age 21. His will stated he had already given “my son John Mayo” land adjoining his house through a deed of gift and already gave “my daughter Hannah Morrice” £20; appointed his wife and son John as joint executors; and named “Deacon William Gary and my beloued brother Beniamin Gamblin” as overseers. The inventory of his estate was taken 23 May 1688 and totalled £508 15s.^[29]

Children of John¹ and Hannah (Graves) Mayo, all events in Roxbury:^[30]

i. HANNAH² MAYO, b. 24 April 1657;^[31] d. Sept. 1658.^[32]

²⁰ Robert Charles Anderson, *The Great Migration: Immigrants to New England, 1634–1635, Volume III, G–H* (Boston: NEHGS, 2003), 135.

²¹ *Roxbury Land and Church Records* [note 15], 87.

²² *Ibid.*, 88.

²³ *Vital Records of Roxbury* [note 19], 2:590. A transcription of their gravestones is in Mayo, *John Mayo of Roxbury* [note 4], 26.

²⁴ Robert Charles Anderson, “Focus on Roxbury: Land Records,” *The Great Migration Newsletter* 2 (1991), 13–14.

²⁵ *Roxbury Land and Church Records* [note 15], 45.

²⁶ Robert J. Dunkle and Ann S. Lainhart, *The Town Records of Roxbury, Massachusetts, 1647 to 1730: Being Volume One of the Original* (Boston: NEHGS, 1997), 53.

²⁷ *Records of the Suffolk County Court, 1671–1680*, 2 vols., Publications of the Colonial Society of Massachusetts Collections, vols. 29–30 (Boston: The Society, 1933), 2:758.

²⁸ *Records of the Court of Assistants of the Colony of the Massachusetts Bay, 1630–1692*, 3 vols. (Boston: County of Suffolk, 1901–1928), 1:273.

²⁹ Mayo, *John Mayo of Roxbury* [note 4], 27–30.

³⁰ Additional information on these children in Mayo, *John Mayo of Roxbury* [note 4], 27, 31, 34–35, 37–38.

³¹ *Vital Records of Roxbury* [note 19], 1:238 (listed under the surname of “May,” although indicating the town copy recorded it as “Mayo”).

³² *Ibid.*, 2:590 (day not recorded).

- ii. JOHN MAYO, b. 15 Feb. 1658[9],^[33] bp. 20 Feb. 1658/9;^[34] d. 25 Feb. 1732/3, aged 74;^[35] m. 8 July 1685, SARAH BURDEN.^[36]
- iii. HANNAH MAYO (again), b. 16 Feb. 1660[/1],^[37] bp. 24 Feb. 1660/1;^[38] d. 5 Nov. 1701;^[39] m. 2 March 1680[/1?], ISAAC MORRIS,^[40] son of Edward¹ and Grace (Bett) Morrison/Morris.^[41]
- iv. REBECCA MAYO, b. 30 June 1664,^[42] bp. 3 July 1664;^[43] d. 1 April 1685,^[44] bur. 2 April 1685.^[45]
- v. JOSEPH MAYO, b. 11 Jan. 1666[/7],^[46] bp. 13 Jan. 1666/7;^[47] d. 5 March 1747, aged 82;^[48] m. 10 March 1692, ELIZABETH HOLBROOK,^[49] daughter of John³ (*Richard*²⁻¹) and Elizabeth (Hemenway) Holbrook.^[50]
- vi. MEHITABLE MAYO, b. 6 Jan. 1668[/9],^[51] bp. 28 Feb. 1668/9;^[52] d. 8 Feb. 1702/3;^[53] m. ca. 1693, SAMUEL MORRIS, son of Edward¹ and Grace (Bett) Morrison/Morris.^[54]
- vii. THOMAS MAYO, b. 16 Nov. 1670,^[55] bp. 20 Nov. 1670;^[56] d. 17 Oct. 1672,^[57] probably bur. 18 Oct. 1672.^[58]
- viii. BENJAMIN MAYO, b. 29 March 1672,^[59] bp. 31 March 1672;^[60] d. 1 Oct. 1672,^[61] bur. 3 Oct. 1672.^[62]

³³ Ibid., 1:240.

³⁴ *Roxbury Land and Church Records* [note 15], 122. Mayo, *John Mayo of Roxbury* [note 4], 31 (incorrectly given as 20 December 1658).

³⁵ *Vital Records of Roxbury* [note 19], 2:590.

³⁶ Ibid., 2:275.

³⁷ Ibid., 1:240.

³⁸ *Roxbury Land and Church Records* [note 15], 123.

³⁹ *Vital Records of Roxbury* [note 19], 2:595.

⁴⁰ Ibid., 2:275.

⁴¹ Douglas Richardson, "The Heath Connection: English Origins of Isaac and William Heath of Roxbury, Massachusetts, John Johnson, Edward Morris, and Elizabeth (Morris) Cartwright," *Register* 146 (1992):261–278, at 277.

⁴² *Vital Records of Roxbury* [note 19], 1:241.

⁴³ *Roxbury Land and Church Records* [note 15], 125.

⁴⁴ *Vital Records of Roxbury* [note 19], 2:590.

⁴⁵ *Roxbury Land and Church Records* [note 15], 185 ("died of a vomiting").

⁴⁶ *Vital Records of Roxbury* [note 19], 1:241.

⁴⁷ *Roxbury Land and Church Records* [note 15], 125. Mayo, *John Mayo of Roxbury* [note 4], 34 (incorrectly given as 13 Dec. (Nov.) 1666).

⁴⁸ *Vital Records of Roxbury* [note 19], 2:590.

⁴⁹ Ibid., 2:276.

⁵⁰ Robert J. Dunkle, "Abigail⁴ Holbrook, Wife of Edward³ Bugbee of Roxbury, Massachusetts," *The American Genealogist* 67 (1992):8–10, at 9.

⁵¹ *Vital Records of Roxbury* [note 19], 1:241.

⁵² *Roxbury Land and Church Records* [note 15], 128.

⁵³ *Vital Records of Roxbury* [note 19], 2:595.

⁵⁴ Richardson, "The Heath Connection" [note 41], *Register* 146:278.

⁵⁵ *Vital Records of Roxbury* [note 19], 1:242.

⁵⁶ *Roxbury Land and Church Records* [note 15], 129.

⁵⁷ *Vital Records of Roxbury* [note 19], 2:590.

⁵⁸ *Roxbury Land and Church Records* [note 15], 180 (as "[blank] to John Mayo").

⁵⁹ *Vital Records of Roxbury* [note 19], 1:240.

⁶⁰ *Roxbury Land and Church Records* [note 15], 130; Mayo, *John Mayo of Roxbury* [note 4], 27 (incorrectly given as 31 January 1673).

⁶¹ *Vital Records of Roxbury* [note 19], 2:590.

⁶² *Roxbury Land and Church Records* [note 15], 180.

- ix. THOMAS MAYO (again), b. 12 Dec. 1676 [*sic*, 1673?],^[63] bp. 16 Nov. 1673;^[64]
d. 26 May 1750, aged 72 [*sic*];^[65] m. 4 May 1699, ELIZABETH DAVIS,^[66]
daughter of John² (*William*¹) and Mary (Devotion) Davis.^[67]

Randy A. West (746west@comcast.net) has an interest in discovering the English origins of seventeenth-century immigrants to New England.



⁶³ *Vital Records of Roxbury* [note 19], 1:242 (recorded as “Mayo, Thomas”; the year must be incorrect as Thomas was baptized in 1673 and the church baptisms were recorded in chronological order).

⁶⁴ *Roxbury Land and Church Records* [note 15], 132.

⁶⁵ *Vital Records of Roxbury* [note 19], 2:590.

⁶⁶ *Ibid.*, 2:276.

⁶⁷ Samuel Forbes Rockwell, *Davis Families of Early Roxbury and Boston* (North Andover, Mass.: the author, 1932), 43–47, 96.

Rebecca's Siblings: The Overlooked Children of Secretary Edward¹ and Rachel (Perne) Rawson

Alwin E. Schmidt, Jr.

(concluded from 173 [2019]:174)

Genealogical Summary

EDWARD¹ RAWSON was born probably in London 15 or 16 April 1615, son of David Rawson, a London merchant, and Margaret Wilson.^[105] He died, probably in Dorchester, Massachusetts, 27 August 1693.^[106]

He married in England, probably in 1634 or 1635 (oldest child baptized 2 November 1634), **RACHEL PERNE** of Gillingham, Dorset, daughter of Richard and Rachel (Greene) Perne.^[107] She died 11 October 1677, probably in Boston.^[108] When Rachel's father Richard Perne made his will on 10 April 1636, he named Edward an overseer of his estate.^[109]

Just a year later, 22-year-old Edward and Rachel migrated, perhaps having been encouraged by Edward's uncle, Boston minister John Wilson, who visited England in 1635 to attend to family matters but also to find new recruits for Massachusetts' pulpits and labor force.^[110] A passenger list for an

¹⁰⁵ An inscription on the back of Edward Rawson's 1670 portrait (in the NEHGS Fine Art Collection, reproduced on the cover of the Winter 2019 *Register*) notes that he was born 15 April 1615, but an entry in the Rawson family Bible (also housed at NEHGS), supposedly by his son William, states he was born a day later (Crane, *The Rawson Family: A Revised Memoir* [note 13], 6). Edward Rawson's birthplace most often is given as Gillingham, Dorset, the home of his wife Rachel Perne. However, in 1887 Crane published the 15 June 1616 will of Edward's father David Rawson, then a merchant of London, and pointed out that since it was written only fourteen months after Edward's birth, Edward likely was born in London, not Gillingham, as he (Crane) and Reuben Rawson Dodge had originally thought (Will of David Rawson [note 43]; Crane, *Ancestry* [note 1], 12). Moreover, in the will and a 1617 codicil, David Rawson named two of his children in addition to Edward: an eldest son William and a daughter Dorothy, both of whom were baptized in London (Hal Bradley, "Gleanings: Addenda to the Origin of Several Colonial Families," *The American Genealogist* 89 [2017]:303–312, at 304–305 ["Edward¹ Rawson in Gillingham, Dorset"]).

¹⁰⁶ "Notice of Edward Rawson" [note 8], 201; also, [Unattributed], "Records in the Rawson Bible," *Register* 39 (1885):59–61, at 60. In an indenture of 18 August 1693—nine days before his death—Edward Rawson is termed "late of Boston and now of Dorchester" (Suffolk County Deeds, 16:284). His inventory of 2 February 1693/4 was taken in Dorchester (Suffolk Court Files [note 49], case 3070).

¹⁰⁷ Waters, *Genealogical Gleanings in England* [note 29], 1:59–61.

¹⁰⁸ *Historical Catalogue of the Old South Church* [note 4], 253 (Rachel Rawson's death).

¹⁰⁹ Waters, *Genealogical Gleanings in England* [note 29], 1:59.

¹¹⁰ Rev. John Wilson made two trips back to England in the 1630s. The second was in 1635, and he returned to Boston that year on a ship carrying 200 passengers (John Winthrop, *Winthrop's*

unnamed sister ship of the *Speedwell* reveals Edward Rawson's departure from Weymouth, England for New England in April 1637 with an entourage that included his wife, two children, four men, and two maids.^[111] The short span between Edward's and Rachel's likely marriage date and April 1637 makes it doubtful they had more than the two children they took with them.^[112]

Rawson and his family settled in Newbury, Massachusetts, where he was granted much land.^[113] His first record there is 1 February 1637/8.^[114] While his later work suggests he had training in the law,^[115] one of his first ventures in New England was of a very different nature — gunpowder manufacturing.^[116] He was made a freeman of Massachusetts Bay Colony in March 1637/8.^[117] Beginning in 1638 he represented Newbury for several terms as a delegate in the lower body of the Bay Colony's General Court, where he became clerk

Journal, History of New England, 1630–1649, James Kendall Hosmer, ed., 2 vols. [New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1908], 1:159–160). Edward Johnson, a contemporary, related that “Clothed in a countryman's habit, passing from place to place, he [Wilson] declared to the people of God what great works Christ had already done for his people in New England, which made many Christian souls long to see these admirable acts of Christ” (Edward Johnson, *Johnson's Wonder-Working Providence, 1628–1651*, J. Franklin Jameson, ed. [New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1910], 104). It is possible that while in England Wilson visited his 20-year-old nephew Edward¹ Rawson—who had lost both his parents—and perhaps tried to persuade him to migrate.

¹¹¹ Coldham, “Genealogical Gleanings” [note 22], *National Genealogical Society Quarterly* 71:175–176.

¹¹² The 1849 Rawson genealogy included a first Rawson child who purportedly was left in England by her parents: “The oldest child of Edward Rawson, a daughter, was left by him in England, where she was born. To whom she married is unknown, but he is said to have been an ‘opulent gentleman’” (quoted in Rawson, *The Rawson Family* [note 6], 11). Crane repeated the claim in his 1875 Rawson genealogy, but dropped it from his revised 1887 child list (Crane, *The Rawson Family: A Revised Memoir* [note 13], 7; Crane, *Ancestry* [note 1], 22). The chronology of Edward and Rachel Rawson between 1635 and 1637—and the facts about the two children they brought to New England—seem to render this daughter “left in England” more folklore than fact.

¹¹³ *Massachusetts Town and Vital Records, 1620–1988*, Newbury Proprietor Records 1635–[1721+], p. 54, folio 10, images 11, 12, online at Ancestry.com.

¹¹⁴ *Massachusetts Town and Vital Records, 1620–1988*, First Book of Newbury [Town] Records [1637–1687], Copied from the Old Book written by Woodbridge, Rawson & Somerby, p. 10, image 23.

¹¹⁵ Henry Waters reported that Edward¹ Rawson's grandmother married as her second husband, Thomas Woodward, Esq., of Lincoln's Inn [of Court]. E. B. Crane speculated that young Edward Rawson might have trained for the law under Woodward (Waters, *Genealogical Gleanings* [note 29], 1:59; Crane, *Ancestry* [note 1], 18–19).

¹¹⁶ Previous biographers may have understated the importance of young Edward Rawson's ill-fated venture in gunpowder manufacturing. On 9 May 1640, Richard Crane, Rawson's servant, took the bold step of writing to Gov. John Winthrop, wanting to return to England and complaining that he had agreed to only a three-year indenture while his master (Rawson) was claiming it was for five years. The servant wrote: “My m[aste]r intended to employ mee to make powder. I am sorry I could not have materials wherby to improv my skill for the good of the land . . .” (quoted in *Winthrop Papers*, 6 vols. [Boston: Massachusetts Historical Society, Merrymount Press, 1929–1947], 4:238–239). Thus, it appears that Richard Crane either was among the “four men” who sailed with Rawson to New England in 1637, or he arrived soon after—suggesting that Rawson may have planned the gunpowder-making scheme before migrating. As early as 6 June 1639, the Massachusetts General Court granted Rawson 500 acres “at Pecoit, so as hee go on wth the business of powder, if the salt peter come.” But the venture failed, and in 1648 the court compensated him for “charges he hath ben at & damages which he hath sustaynd about p'visions to make gunpowder” (Shurtleff, *Records of the Governor and Company of the Massachusetts Bay* [note 1], 1:263; 3:142–143).

¹¹⁷ Shurtleff, *Records of the Governor and Company of the Massachusetts Bay* [note 1], 1:374.

in 1645. As noted above, he was elected secretary of the colony in 1650 — a post to which he was re-elected annually until 1686 when following the crown's revocation of the Massachusetts Bay Company's charter, the colony's government was dissolved and replaced by the Dominion of New England.

In 1650 Rawson and his family moved to Boston, where they first lived on Rawson's Lane (now Bromfield Street) off Tremont Street. In the early 1670s they apparently moved to now-Summer Street by the Washington Street intersection, near what today is called "Downtown Crossing." Edward¹ seems to have remained there until at least 1687, but in November 1690 Samuel Sewall noted in his diary that Rawson was "dwelling out of Town," likely in Dorchester with his son William.^[118]

Rawson remained a member of the Newbury Church until 7 April 1667 when he and his wife were admitted to Boston's First Church, only four months before the death of its minister, his uncle John Wilson.^[119] However, after a contentious debate that ended when a majority of members chose Rev. John Davenport (a staunch Half-Way Covenant opponent) as Wilson's successor, Rawson and numerous others left the church to found Boston's Third (or "Old South") Church in May 1669.^[120]

Children of Edward¹ and Rachel (Perne) Rawson:

- i. EDWARD² RAWSON, bp. Gillingham, Dorset, 2 Nov. 1634;^[121] d. probably after September 1655 but before 6 May 1674, when his parents called his younger brother William their "now oldest son" in a deed — a phrase they repeated in a 23 May 1676 deed. Edward² was almost certainly his sister Rachel's older sibling and transatlantic shipmate in 1637, based on his matriculation by 22 Oct. 1649 at Harvard College, where he graduated with a BA in August 1653.^[122]

Between his graduation and 1655 he apparently went to England. Strong circumstantial evidence suggests he was appointed vicar of Kingston by Canterbury, Kent, on 17 Sept. 1655, an interim position he left by 1656. His whereabouts thereafter are uncertain. It is questionable if he was the man of the same name who by 19 March 1655/6 had become rector of Horsmonden, Kent — as asserted in the Rawson genealogies and other accounts. Some circumstantial evidence makes it plausible he might have been the Edward Rawson who was vicar of Wooburn, Buckinghamshire from 5 February 1662 as well as (simultaneously, from 13 May 1664) rector of neighboring Hedsor, buried at Wooburn 13 January 1667/8. But we have been unable to

¹¹⁸ Crane, *Ancestry* [note 1], 20–21; Winsor, *Memorial History of Boston* [note 6], 380 (Boston home); note 99 (second Boston home); Sewall, "Diary" [note 93], 1:334–335. Rawson was "of Dorchester" by 18 August 1693 (see note 106).

¹¹⁹ "Records of the First Church in Boston 1630–1868, Vol. 1," [note 73], *Publications of the Colonial Society of Massachusetts* 39 (1961):61.

¹²⁰ *Historical Catalogue of the Old South Church* [note 4], 4–5.

¹²¹ Bradley, "Gleanings" [note 105], *The American Genealogist* 89:304–305 ("Edward¹ Rawson in Gillingham, Dorset"). Thanks to Hal Bradley for this short, yet important, article.

¹²² *Ibid.* (baptism); Suffolk County Deeds, 9:2; 11:306–307 (death); Sibley, *Harvard Graduates* [note 22], 1:359 (matriculation, graduation).

confirm this. (See discussion above.) We have not found marriage or probate records for an Edward Rawson or records for baptisms of children of a man by that name at or near Kingston, Horsmonden, Wooburn, or Hedsor during the period. However, the Wooburn-Hedsor Edward Rawson had a son, Henry Rawson, age unknown, buried at Wooburn 31 Jan. 1667/8.^[123]

- ii. RACHEL RAWSON, bp. Gillingham 19 Jan. 1636/7;^[124] living 31 Dec. 1684 when Nathaniel Mather mentioned her in a letter.^[125] She m. Boston 18 Jan. 1652/3, WILLIAM AWBREY (or Aubrey), who came from London in 1650 to serve as accountant for the Lynn and Braintree ironworks.^[126] His job ended in controversy.^[127]

The Awbreys are not seen in Massachusetts records after 1656.^[128] However, a 1667 deed witnessed by William Aubrey in Dublin, Ireland (and recorded by Edward Rawson in Suffolk County, Mass.) suggests by then they had relocated to Ireland.^[129] “Mrs Aubrey” is mentioned in correspondence from Dublin’s Congregational pastor Nathaniel Mather to his brother Rev. Increase Mather of Boston, from 1676 to 1684,^[130] and three letters link her to “Mr. Rawson.”^[131] William Awbrey’s will was probated in Dublin 10 Dec. 1684. In it he named his wife “Rachell” and a son, “Mr. Thomas Awbrey.”^[132] (See discussion above.)

- iii. MARY RAWSON, b. probably Newbury, Mass. ca. 1639–1640; d. Weymouth, Mass., 10 Sept. 1692.^[133] She m. Boston 15 May 1657, as his first wife, REV. SAMUEL TORREY, b. in England ca. 1632; d. Weymouth 21 April

¹²³ The principal circumstantial evidence that Edward² Rawson was appointed at Kingston is that the Rawson there in 1655 presented certificates (or references, in compliance with Oliver Cromwell’s 1653/4 ordinance for admitting clergy to the Church of England) from two men: “E. Taylor” and William Webb (Moore, *Abandoning America* [note 26], 262–263). They likely were Edward²’s relatives: his father Secretary Edward¹ Rawson’s stepbrother, the Puritan minister Edmond Taylor, and the husband of his stepsister, London merchant William Webb. Both are mentioned in wills of his father’s stepfather William Taylor and another stepbrother, Daniel Taylor (Waters, *Genealogical Gleanings* [note 29], 1:271–272). See note 29.

¹²⁴ Dorset, England, Baptisms, Marriages, and Burials, 1538–1812 [note 22]; Bradley, “Gleanings” [note 105]; *The American Genealogist* 89:304–305.

¹²⁵ “The Mather Papers” [note 60], 60 (last mention of Rachel).

¹²⁶ “Trask, “Early Records of Boston” [note 52], *Register* 10:223 (Rachel’s marriage); Hartley, *Ironworks* [note 53], 142–146; Bailyn, *New England Merchants* [note 54], 67–70; Suffolk County, Massachusetts, Deeds, 1:216–218 (Awbrey’s indenture). Also see notes 52 and 53

¹²⁷ Hartley, *Ironworks* [note 53], 146 (Awbrey’s firing); also see notes 53, 54, and 55.

¹²⁸ Suffolk Court Files [note 49], case 974. “Mrs. Aubrey” appears on a 1656 account sheet of Boston tailor John Lake for work he performed for members of Edward Rawson’s Boston household. This is the last New England record we have found for her.

¹²⁹ Suffolk County Deeds, 6:i-ii, 6:5.

¹³⁰ “The Mather Papers” [note 60], 9, 15, 16, 21, 22, 23, 29, 40, 41, 44, 47, 58, 60.

¹³¹ *Ibid.*, 40, 44, 47.

¹³² William Awbrey will, 5 February 1683/[4?] [note 63].

¹³³ As noted above, no birth or baptismal record for Mary² Rawson has been found. However, her age at death (50) was recorded; it may be approximate (*Vital Records of Weymouth, Massachusetts, to the Year 1850*, 2 vols. [Boston: NEHGS, 1910], 2:353). The fact that Mary was married before her sister Margaret (who also lacks a birth or baptismal record) suggests Mary may have been the older of the two.

1707.^[134] He was a son of William¹ and Jane (Haviland) Torrey. He m. (2) Braintree, Mass., 30 July 1695, Mary (Chickering) Symmes, daughter of Francis¹ and Anne (Fiske) Chickering, and widow of Capt. William Symmes.^[135] John Lake's accounts for Edward Rawson note that in April 1656 he made a "gowne for y^r Daughter Mary."^[136]

Her husband Samuel Torrey preached in Hull, Mass., and was ordained minister of Weymouth on 14 Feb. 1665/6. In 1681/2 he was chosen president of Harvard College, but declined the post.^[137] No evidence of children.^[138]

- iv. MARGARET RAWSON, b. probably Newbury ca. 1641–1642. She was living in Sept. 1658 when Boston tailor John Lake noted he had made Rawson's "Daughter Margret [a] wedding gowne."^[139]

Although no marriage record exists for Margaret Rawson, she possibly married as his first wife, merchant JOHN² WOODMANSEY of Boston, b. ca. 1635, son of Robert¹ and Margaret (_____) Woodmansey.^[140] (See discussion above.) Margaret, the first wife of John Woodmansey, d. Boston 29 Dec. 1660,^[141] two months after giving birth to a daughter Margaret.^[142]

- v. DAVID RAWSON, b. Newbury 6 May 1644; d. before 6 May 1674 (when Edward¹ and Rachel Rawson in a deed called William² their "now oldest son.")^[143] David's birth record seems to be the only evidence for him. The Rawson genealogies say he went to England. Yet in his 1656–1659 accounts, tailor John Lake noted the children (who were not infants) by name in the Rawson household for whom he made clothes.^[144] Notably, he did not mention David. Unless his parents sent him elsewhere before he was age 12, David's absence suggests he may have died by 1656.

- vi. PERNE RAWSON, b. Newbury 14 or 16 Sept. 1646; d. after 6 July 1696 (when she signed a petition).^[145] She m. probably Boston, between 14 July 1664 (when she witnessed a deed) and 22 Jan. 1666/7 (birth of first child),

¹³⁴ "M^r Samuel Torrey of Hull was marryed to Mary Rawson the Daughter of M^r Edward Rawson of Boston 15 : 3 : 57 : By Rich. Bellingham Dep^t Gou^r." (Trask, "Early Records of Boston" [note 52], *Register* 11:204; *Vital Records of Weymouth* [note 133], 2:354 (Samuel Torrey's death).

¹³⁵ Clifford L. Stott, "Humphrey Blake (1494?–1558) and His Descendants in New England and South Carolina: Blake, Richards, Selleck, Torrey, and Wolcott," *Register* 164 (2010):63–74, at 65.

¹³⁶ Suffolk Court Files [note 49], case 974.

¹³⁷ Sibley, *Harvard Graduates* [note 22], 1:564–566.

¹³⁸ *Vital Records of Weymouth* [note 133] do not show any children born to Samuel Torrey and his first wife Mary Rawson, nor do the published vital records of Boston or Hull, where Torrey was a pastor before moving to Weymouth.

¹³⁹ Suffolk Court Files [note 49], case 974. A marriage at age 16 or 17 would not have been unusual at the time; for example, Margaret's older sister Rachel married at 16.

¹⁴⁰ Garman, "Early Woodmansees in America" [note 78], *Register* 147:45–47. See also notes 65–77 above.

¹⁴¹ *Boston Births, Baptisms, Marriages, and Deaths, 1630–1699* [note 71], 75.

¹⁴² *Ibid.*, 75.

¹⁴³ *Vital Records of Newbury* [note 20], 1:434; Suffolk County Deeds, 9:2; 11:306–307.

¹⁴⁴ Suffolk Court Files [note 49], case 974.

¹⁴⁵ *Vital Records of Newbury* [note 20], 1:434; Massachusetts Archives [note 2], 105:31.

GEORGE BROUGHTON.^[146] He was b. Watertown, Mass., ca. 1644, son of Thomas¹ and Mary (Briscoe) Broughton; he d. between 29 Aug. 1690 (when granted a Boston liquor license) and 1 May 1691 (when “Widow” Broughton obtained the license).^[147]

Perne appears in tailor John Lake’s accounts 1656–1659 as a daughter of Edward Rawson. George and Perne Broughton moved to Maine about 1677, but returned to Boston by Aug. 1690. (See discussion above.) They had seven known children: John, Rachel, Mary, Edward, Sarah, Perne, and Rebecca Broughton.^[148]

vii. GRINDAL RAWSON, b. Newbury 23 Jan. 1648/9;^[149] d. young since another Grindal was bp. 30 Jan. 1658/9.

viii. WILLIAM RAWSON, b. Boston 21 May 1651; d. Braintree (now Quincy), Mass. 20 September 1726.^[150] He m. Boston 31 July 1673, ANN GLOVER, b. probably Dorchester, Mass., ca. 1656, d. ca. 1730, daughter of Nathaniel and Mary (Smith) Glover.^[151]

A Boston shopkeeper and merchant, William Rawson moved by 1689 to Dorchester and by 1696 to Braintree. He was executor of his father’s estate.^[152] William and Ann had twenty children; thirteen died in infancy or childhood.^[153]

¹⁴⁶ Suffolk County Deeds, 4:204a, 206a; *Boston Births, Baptisms, Marriages, and Deaths, 1630–1699* [note 71], 103; Waite, “The Name and Family of Broughton” [note 21], *Register* 37:298–299.

¹⁴⁷ Henry Waite noted that George Broughton “was licensed at Boston in August of 1689, as a ‘retailer out of doors,’ and had been killed by Indians before May 1690, when his widow petitioned for a continuance of his license” (Waite, “The Name and Family of Broughton” [note 21], *Register* 37:299). However, Waite had his dates wrong: George Broughton was licensed at Boston on 29 August 1690, months *after* the March 1689/90 Indian attack at Berwick that resulted in many deaths. If he was “killed by Indians,” it was not then and there. But he must have been dead by 1 May 1691 when “Widdow Broughton” got such a license (*Boston Records from 1660 to 1701* [note 101], 204, 207; Williamson, *History of the State of Maine* [note 100], 1:618–619).

¹⁴⁸ The birth records of five of the children appear in *Boston Births, Baptisms, Marriages, and Deaths, 1630–1699* [note 71]: 103 (John); 113 (Rachel); 122 (Mary); 126 (Edward); 140 (Perne). Two other children (Sarah and Rebecca) are identified in a 6 October 1701 deed, in which Rachel (Broughton) Rew and Mary Broughton along with Sarah (Broughton) Johnson and Rebecca Broughton, all of Boston, sold all their rights “as daughters and coheires of George Broughton” in Salmon Falls on the Great Newichewannock River in Berwick (York Deeds [note 89], 6:113). Accounts of George and Perne Broughton’s children appear in Waite, “The Name and Family of Broughton” [note 21], *Register* 37:299. Yet Waite’s hypothesis that this Edward Broughton became the schoolmaster of Lancaster, Massachusetts, seems questionable.

¹⁴⁹ *Vital Records of Newbury* [note 20], 1:434.

¹⁵⁰ Trask, “Early Records of Boston” [note 52], *Register* 9:249 (birth); Samuel A. Bates, ed., *Records of the Town of Braintree 1640–1693* (Randolph, Mass.: Daniel H. Huxford, 1886), 727 (death).

¹⁵¹ Robert Charles Anderson, *The Great Migration: Immigrants to New England, 1634–1635*, Volume III, G–H (Boston: NEHGS, 2003), 72–76 (John Glover).

¹⁵² Rawson, *The Rawson Family* [note 6], 12–14; Crane, *The Rawson Family: A Revised Memoir* [note 13], 8–9; Edward Rawson, inventory, Suffolk Court Files [note 49], case 3070.

¹⁵³ William Rawson is treated in the two Rawson genealogies: Rawson, *The Rawson Family* [note 6], 12–14; Crane, *The Rawson Family: A Revised Memoir* [note 13], 8–9. He also is treated in Anna Glover, *Glover Memorials and Genealogies: An Account of John Glover of Dorchester and His Descendants* (Boston: David Clapp and Son, 1867), 210–217, which is the source of his wife Ann (Glover) Rawson’s estimated birth and death dates. William’s name appears in tailor John Lake’s accounts (Suffolk Court Files [note 49], case 974). His marriage and the children’s births were recorded in the family Bible (Rawson, *The Rawson Family* [note 6], 12, 14; also, “Records in the Rawson Bible,” [note 106], 60–61). The births of ten children were also recorded in *Boston Births*,

- ix. HANNAH RAWSON, bp. Boston First Church 2 October 1653, d. Boston 27 May 1656.^[154]
- x. REBECCA RAWSON, b. Boston 19 Oct. 1654;^[155] d. by May 1656.
- xi. REBECCA RAWSON, b. Boston 21 May 1656; m. Boston 1 July 1679, THOMAS RUMSEY, who pretended to be of status and wealth in England, but apparently was not, and also was already married.^[156] Legend has it that they went to England where Rumsey stole her possessions, deserted her for his other wife, and that Rebecca had a child by him. Supposedly, she died on a voyage back to Boston in June 1692 when her ship stopped at Port Royal, Jamaica, and an earthquake struck.^[157] A portrait of her is in

Baptisms, Marriages, and Deaths, 1630–1699 [note 71], 133, 139, 142, 146, 149, 155, 158, 161, 171, 176; the births of four in [Twenty-First] *Report of the Record Commissioners of the City of Boston, Containing Dorchester Births, Marriages, and Deaths to the End of 1825* (Boston: Rockwell and Churchill, 1890), 33, 34, 36, 37; and the births of three in Bates, *Records of Braintree* [note 150], 674, 675, 676.

¹⁵⁴ “Records of the First Church in Boston 1630–1868,” [note 73], 1:326 (baptism); Trask, “Early Records of Boston” [note 52], *Register* 10:220 (death).

¹⁵⁵ Trask, “Early Records of Boston” [note 52], *Register* 9:254.

¹⁵⁶ *Ibid.*, *Register* 9:312 (Rebecca’s birth). Boston marriage records for 1663–1679 are lost (see note 72). However, Rev. Peter Thatcher, later pastor of Milton, Massachusetts, noted the wedding and its date in his diary (excerpted in A. K. Teele, ed., *The History of Milton, Mass., 1640–1887* [Boston: Rockwell and Churchill, 1887], 642). That Peter Thatcher is the source for the wedding date is probably explained by the fact he was a son of Rev. Thomas Thacher (by his first wife), who was a co-founder with Edward¹ Rawson and others of the Old South Church in Boston and its first minister. Thomas Thacher’s second wife—Peter’s stepmother—was Margaret (Webb) (Sheafe) Thacher, whose first husband was Jacob Sheafe, a nephew of Edward¹ Rawson’s aunt Mary (Wilson) Sheafe’s husband Thomas Sheafe. See note 55 and Hill, *A History of the Old South Church* [note 4], 1:122–125 (Thomas Thacher’s biography and marriage to Margaret [Webb] Sheafe). Theodore Atkinson, a contemporary of the Rawsons, gave testimony about Rumsey and the marriage (Massachusetts Archives [note 2] 39:647).

¹⁵⁷ This information about Rebecca after her marriage appears in the first Rawson genealogy: Rawson, *The Rawson Family* [note 6], 15–16. While it seems to be derived from oral family history, it is virtually impossible to separate fact from fiction. As mentioned above (see note 6), numerous accounts of Rebecca’s story have appeared since 1845, when Joshua Coffin included Atkinson’s testimony in his history of Newbury (Coffin, *Sketch of the History of Newbury* [note 6], 397–398). Four years later, the first Rawson genealogy provided the rest of the story that essentially has been retold in subsequent works, which its compilers drew from an earlier, apparently now-missing manuscript by a Judge Joseph Rawson of Rhode Island. It also included a reprint of Atkinson’s testimony, citing Coffin’s Newbury history as the source. Notably, the previous year (1848) John Greenleaf Whittier published his fictional work on the Rawsons, *Leaves from Margaret Smith’s Journal* [note 7] in serialized form, in the *National Era*. Also, Whittier’s first school teacher was Coffin, and the two remained lifelong friends through their involvement in the abolitionist movement. (John Greenleaf Whittier, *The Letters of John Greenleaf Whittier*, ed. John B. Pickard, 3 vols. [Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 1975], 1:67.) It seems possible that Coffin might have shown Whittier the documents on Rebecca that he used in his Newbury history. In his 2005 account of Rebecca’s tale, D. Brenton Simons pointed out that while versions of the story beginning with the first Rawson genealogy state that Rumsey pretended to be a nephew of Sir Thomas Hale, Lord Chief Justice of England, neither Atkinson’s testimony (nor any other contemporary account yet found) relates that Rumsey actually made such a claim. Simons suggests “this notion may have originated with Whittier” (Simons, *Witches, Rakes, and Rogues* [note 6], 50). Given the short interval between the publication of Whittier’s work and that of the Rawson genealogy (which mentions it), Simons may well have a point. Moreover, in late 1848 when Whittier was putting *Margaret Smith’s Journal* into book form, he sent his publisher an engraving of Rebecca Rawson’s likeness that must have been copied from her only portrait—which then was in the possession of Reuben Rawson Dodge, a compiler of the 1849 Rawson

the NEHGS Fine Art Collection, and is reproduced on the cover of the Spring 2019 *Register*.

No documentation to support the story of Rebecca's life after she left Boston has surfaced. But in the early 1680s Nathaniel Mather, a pastor in Dublin, Ireland — where Rebecca's older sister Rachel (Rawson) Awbrey was living — may have referred to Rebecca in two letters to his brother, Rev. Increase Mather of Boston. On 2 March 1680/1 — just twenty months after Rebecca's ill-fated marriage — he wrote: "M^{ris} Aubrey & her sister are well." On 7 Nov. 1682, Nathaniel related that "M^{ris} Aubrey was with mee this day & is well, but concerned for her sister who is in London & was not well, & from whom shee hath not heard these sundry weeks."^[158]

Perhaps Nathaniel Mather was referring to one and/or two of Rachel's sisters-in-law.^[159] But it seems unlikely he would have bothered to mention a sister-in-law of "M^{ris} Aubrey" to his brother in Boston — since it is questionable if Rachel's husband William Awbrey had any New England relatives. It seems more likely that Nathaniel was sending information for Increase to convey to Edward Rawson about the latter's daughters. Of Rachel's own siblings, only Rebecca would seem to be a fit for this unnamed "sister."^[160]

- xii. ELIZABETH RAWSON, b. Boston 12 Nov. 1657, bp. Boston First Church 15 Nov. 1657.^[161]

Elizabeth does not appear in any records after baptism and may not have survived early childhood. She probably was too young for tailor John Lake to have called her anything besides "y^r child" in his accounts, but later she is never given as a witness to public documents recorded by her father — unlike her older sisters Rachel, Mary, Margaret, Perne, and

genealogy (Whittier, *Letters*, 1:121–122). Thus, some interaction between Whittier and Dodge and/or the other Rawson family historians at the time may have taken place, and it might have influenced the account of Rebecca they gave in their genealogy.

¹⁵⁸ "The Mather Papers" [note 60], 29, 41.

¹⁵⁹ William Awbrey named two married sisters and five brothers in his 1683/4 will, but did not give their locations. See William Awbrey will, 5 February 1683[/?], cited in note 63.

¹⁶⁰ Rachel's other living sisters (Mary and Perne) seem to have been in New England during this period. (The possible exception is Elizabeth, but the lack of any records for her after her baptism makes it doubtful she was then alive.) The 1849 Rawson genealogy claims Rebecca "had one child by him [Thomas Rumsey], which she left with her sister in England, that sister having no children." (See Rawson, *The Rawson Family* [note 6], 16.) If this story has any basis in fact, the only plausible candidate for the sister mentioned who would have been anywhere near England in the early 1680s was Rachel (Rawson) Awbrey—19 years Rebecca's senior—who was living in Dublin, Ireland between 1676 and 1684 (as shown above). Yet apparently Rachel had a child. Notably, Nathaniel Mather's letter from Dublin of November 1682 ("The Mather Papers" [note 60], 41) reports that "M^{ris} Aubrey" was "concerned for her sister," who then was in London. The last mention of Rachel is 31 December 1684, when she was in Dublin and newly-widowed. Possibly she moved to England later.

Nathaniel Mather's letters revealing that Rachel corresponded with her father in Boston during the early 1680s when she also was in contact with a "sister" make it plausible that she was an informant about Rebecca to family members in New England.

¹⁶¹ Trask, "Early Records of Boston" [note 52], *Register* 10:70 (birth); "Records of the First Church in Boston, 1630–1868" [note 73], 1:333 (baptism).

Rebecca.^[162] No evidence has emerged to support claims in the Rawson genealogies that Elizabeth married a “Mr. Broughton” or a “Thomas Broughton.”^[163]

- xiii. GRINDAL RAWSON, bp. Boston First Church 30 Jan. 1658/9; d. Mendon, Mass., 6 Feb. 1714/5. He m. Medfield, Mass., 30 Aug. 1682 his second cousin, SUSANNA WILSON, b. there 1 Dec. 1664, daughter of Medfield pastor Rev. John Wilson, Jr., and his wife Sarah Hooker. Susanna d. Mendon 8 July 1748. He and Susanna had twelve children.^[164] She was a granddaughter of two of early New England’s leading ministers: John Wilson and Thomas Hooker.^[165]

¹⁶² In Boston tailor John Lake’s records (note 49) for expenses incurred by Edward Rawson from 1657 (when Elizabeth was born) to early 1660, Lake named the older Rawson children at home for whom he did work. But in some cases he noted “your child” or “your infant,” which might have referred to any of the three children born between 1656 and 1659: Rebecca, Elizabeth, or Grindal. Only a few more job entries appear in his accounts after 1660 (in 1669–1670), so the absence of Elizabeth’s name does not necessarily mean she was not alive in that period. But what may be more telling is that we can find no trace of Elizabeth in any record after her baptism.

¹⁶³ Two men named Thomas Broughton appear in late-1600s Boston records. Thomas¹ Broughton, father of George Broughton (Perne Rawson’s husband), was a Boston merchant who died intestate in Boston on 12 November 1700 (Robert J. Dunkle and Ann S. Lainhart, *Boston Deaths, 1700–1799*, 2 vols. [Boston: NEHGS, 1999], #4914). He was born about 1614, forty-three years before Elizabeth Rawson, and had a wife who lived until at least 1663 (Waite, “The Name and Family of Broughton” [note 21], 37:298–299). Nothing in records found suggests he married Elizabeth Rawson late in his life. The other man of the same name, gunsmith Thomas² Broughton, apparently was a son of Thomas¹ Broughton and Mary Briscoe, born 23 December 1656 (Trask, “Early Records of Boston” [note 52], *Register* 10:68)—the year before Elizabeth—and died 4 December 1702 (Dunkle and Lainhart, *Boston Deaths, 1700–1799*, #4919). He might seem like a possible candidate for Elizabeth’s spouse, but in his 1883 *Register* article on the Broughtons, Waite notes that Thomas died unmarried. This Thomas’s probate records seem to confirm it: his small inventory included little more than apparel, a small bed, blanket, rug, guns, tools, and a ring. His executor Timothy Wadsworth, another gunsmith, was appointed at the “request of the sisters and next of kin.” No wife or children are mentioned (Thomas Broughton, estate, 1702, Suffolk County Probate Records, 15:171, 15:103, case 2776). Perhaps this Thomas Broughton had been married and his wife had died before 1702, but no evidence has been found.

It should be emphasized that the *only* source for a marriage between Elizabeth Rawson and a Thomas Broughton seems to be E. B. Crane (Crane, *The Rawson Family: A Revised Memoir* [note 13], 7). James Savage suggested that a “Sarah Rawson” (who does not seem to have existed) married a Thomas Broughton, and the compilers of the 1849 Rawson genealogy postulated that Elizabeth had married “Rev. Mr. Torrey or Mr. Broughton” (Savage, *Genealogical Dictionary* [note 15], 3:511; Rawson, *The Rawson Family* [note 6], 12). However, it seems clear that it was Elizabeth’s older sister Perne Rawson who married a “Mr. Broughton”—George Broughton.

¹⁶⁴ Grindal Rawson’s baptism appears in “Records of the First Church in Boston 1630–1868” [note 73], 1:335. Susanna Wilson’s birth and their marriage appear in *Vital Records of Medfield, Massachusetts, to the Year 1850* (Boston: NEHGS, 1903), 107, 184. The births of their children as well as Grindal’s and Susanna’s deaths appear in *Vital Records of Mendon, Massachusetts, to the Year 1850* (Boston: NEHGS, 1920), 144–147, 491, 492.

¹⁶⁵ Susanna’s ancestry is treated in Bartlett, “Ancestry and Descendants of Rev. John Wilson of Boston, Mass.” [note 62], *Register* 61:36–41, at 38–40, 127–130, at 128, and Robert Charles Anderson, John C. Brandon, and Paul C. Reed, “The Ancestry of the Royally-Descended Mansfields of the Massachusetts Bay,” *Register* 155 (2001):3–35, at 3–28. See also Anderson, *Puritan Pedigrees* [note 55], 143–161. Sketches of John Wilson, the first minister of Boston, and Thomas Hooker, the first minister of both Newtown (now Cambridge, Massachusetts) and Hartford, Connecticut, as well as a founder of Connecticut Colony, appear in Robert Charles Anderson, *The Great Migration Begins: Immigrants to New England, 1620–1633*, 3 vols. (Boston: NEHGS, 1995), 3:2012–2015 (Wilson); 2:982–985 (Hooker).

Grindal graduated from Harvard College in 1678 and became pastor of then-frontier Mendon in 1680. He also performed missionary work among Native Americans; toured numerous Christian Indian settlements in southeastern New England during 1698 (a report survives); served as interim pastor of the Indian church on Nantucket in 1707–1708; translated and published several religious tracts in the written version of the Native American Massachusetts language devised by Rev. John Eliot of Roxbury, who was known as “the apostle to the Indians.”^[166]

- xiv. JOHN RAWSON, bp. Boston First Church 14 July 1661. At age 18 he was a witness along with his sister Rebecca to a 15 May 1679 Suffolk County deed from their father to their brother William.^[167] Crane in his 1875 Rawson genealogy says John went to England, but provides no sources or additional information.^[168] No further record found in New England.

(concluded)



¹⁶⁶ Grindal Rawson is covered extensively in the two Rawson genealogies: Rawson, *The Rawson Family* [note 6], 17–22, 131–133 (will transcription), 136–145; Crane, *The Rawson Family: A Revised Memoir* [note 13], 12–14, 262–273. Both include a transcript of his will, excerpts from his 1709 election sermon before the Massachusetts General Court, and a reprint of a biographical letter about him written soon after his death by his wife Susanna to Rev. Cotton Mather. The letter originally appeared in Cotton Mather, *Just Commemorations, The Death of Good Men Considered, and the Characters of Some Who Have Lately Died in the Service of the Churches Exhibited . . .* (Boston: B. Green, 1715), 40–41. A sketch of Grindal, including a list of his published works appears in Sibley, *Harvard Graduates* [note 22], 3:159–168. A narrative he co-wrote with Rev. Samuel Danforth of Taunton, Mass., about their 1698 tour of Christian Indian settlements was reprinted in *Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society, First Series* (Boston: 1809), 10:129–134.

¹⁶⁷ “Records of the First Church in Boston 1630–1868” [note 73], 1:338; Suffolk County, Deeds, 11:315.

¹⁶⁸ Crane, *The Rawson Family: A Revised Memoir* [note 13], 7. The first Rawson genealogy (Rawson, *The Rawson Family* [note 6], 12) has nothing about John² Rawson other than his name.

Captain William¹ Terrett of Stonington, Connecticut, and Some of His Descendants

Eugene Cole Zubrinsky

(continued from 173 [2019]:146)

2. CAPT. WILLIAM² TERRETT (*Capt. William¹*) was born 17 May 1772, almost certainly in New York City.^[79] He died in Granville (west parish) 14 January 1847, aged 75, and was buried in West Granville Cemetery.^[80] He married in Stonington by 30 April (probably within the preceding week; not in May) 1799, **HANNAH FISH ROSSITER**,^[81] baptized there 10 October 1773 (not 13 March 1774),^[82] daughter of John Cotton⁵ Rossiter (*Rev. Ebenezer⁴, Hon. Josiah³, Dr. Bryan/Bray², Edward¹* [Dorchester, 1630]) and Phebe⁵ (Palmer) (*Nathan⁴, Daniel³, Nehemiah², Walter¹* [Charlestown, 1629]).^[83] She died in New York City 2 May 1848, aged 74, and was buried in Evergreen Cemetery, Stonington.^[84]

A small child when his family moved from New York City to Stonington, William² spent most of his life in the latter place. A Hampden County history relates that “[s]ome years of [William²’s] life were spent upon the sea, and there he acquired the title of captain. He also conducted business as a merchant for some time in Stonington, Conn. He was a well-to-do man, and during the Revolutionary War [*sic*] had a hard struggle to keep his property together, being at one time compelled to pack his valuables and gold coin in

⁷⁹ *Leading Citizens of Hampden County* [note 3], 834; *Conn. Gazette* [note 12], 20 Oct. 1775.

⁸⁰ *Springfield (Mass.) Republican*, 18 January 1847, p. 3; family monument, West Granville Cemetery (photograph at FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 78708630).

⁸¹ Richard A. Wheeler, *History of the First Congregational Church, Stonington, Conn., 1674–1874* (Norwich, Conn.: T. H. Davis, 1875), 265, m. April —; *Journal of the Times* (Stonington, Conn.), 30 April 1799, p. 3 (marriage notice; date not given); *Index, Stonington First Congregational Church (“The Road Church”) 1674–1925* (Hartford, Conn.: Connecticut State Library, 1961), 399 (citing orig. 4:60), married May [], in *Connecticut, Church Record Abstracts, 1630–1920*, online at Ancestry.com; Wheeler, *History of Stonington* [note 71], 558 (middle name).

⁸² Wheeler, *Stonington First Church History* [note 81], 248; Wheeler, *History of Stonington* [note 71], 558, baptized 13 March 1774 (date mistakenly taken from record of Benjamin Davis, immediately below Hannah’s [see previous source]).

⁸³ Wheeler, *Stonington First Church History* [note 81], 248, 255; R. D. Smyth, “Dr. Bryan (or Bray) Rossiter of Guilford, Conn., and His Descendants,” *Register* 55 (1901):149–154; Meredith B. Colket, “Edward Rossiter, Colonist, of Dorchester, Massachusetts Bay Colony, and the Rossiter English Lineage,” *Register* 138 (1984):4–13; Wheeler, *History of Stonington* [note 71], 504, 508, 509, 512, 514–515; Elmer Hall Palmer, *Genealogical Record of the Descendants of Walter Palmer . . .*, vol. 1 (n.p.: Walter Palmer Society, 2002), 1, 8, 17, 33–34, 75; Robert Charles Anderson, *The Great Migration Begins: Immigrants to New England, 1620–1633*, 3 vols. (Boston: NEHGS, 1995), 3:1379–1383 (Walter Palmer), 1600–1601 (Edward Rossiter).

⁸⁴ Gravestone, Evergreen Cemetery, Stonington (including place of death); photograph at FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 59220217.

a chest and hide them from the British soldiers.”^[85] In 1800, the year after his marriage, William became owner and master of the sloop *Nancy*, outfitted for coastal trade and previously owned by his father. From at least 1804 (probably much earlier), the two apparently supplied their general store with goods they purchased mainly in New York City and brought to Stonington by sea. From April 1810 to the following November, William Terrett [Jr.] owned (with Jabez Shaw) the 56-foot, 74-ton schooner *Buck*, in which his brother Charles had had an interest for the previous five years.^[86]

On 2 October 1819, William Terrett of Stonington, gentleman, purchased a 450-acre farm and half of a cider mill, mill house, and press in the “middle [*recte* west] parish” of Granville, for which he paid John W. Babcock \$6,000; it was agreed that Babcock need not vacate the premises until the following 1 April.^[87] It is said that this relocation grew out of Hannah’s insistence that her sons not “take to a sea-faring life,” as had their father, paternal grandfather, and at least five uncles (two paternal [above] and three maternal).^[88]

On 6 March 1825, the West Granville Congregational Church “received anew [without recommendation from her previous church] Mrs. Terrott, wife of Mr. W. Terrott.”^[89] Perhaps in connection with the death of her son William L. Terrett, in March 1839, Hannah and her daughter, Catherine, had returned to Stonington by that month, when the town’s Second Congregational Church admitted them by letter. Rather than returning soon thereafter to West Granville, however, Hannah, with Catherine, apparently remained in Stonington until 1845. On 15 March of that year, the Second Church dismissed them with a recommendation to a Presbyterian church in Bloomingdale, on Manhattan’s Upper West Side.^[90] Hannah lived in Lower

⁸⁵ *Leading Citizens of Hampden County* [note 3], 834. Either “Revolutionary War” should be “War of 1812,” or the person involved was William¹.

⁸⁶ New London customhouse abstracts [note 20].

⁸⁷ Hampden County Deeds, 64:503. While William² and his family had settled in West Granville by 1820, his mother, Nancy, was then still living in Stonington (probably with her son Charles and his wife) and presumably did not join them until 1821, when Charles bought a farm in Colebrook, Connecticut, or 1822, when the Terretts’ two Stonington houses were sold (1820 U.S. Census, Stonington, New London County, Connecticut, 566). Nancy was of Granville on 21 August 1822, when she acknowledged receipt of her share of her husband’s estate (Stonington District Probate File 3250 [note 18]).

⁸⁸ Terrett, “Terrett Family” [note 2], 5; Rollin Hillyer Cooke, ed., *Historic Homes and Institutions and Genealogical and Personal Memoirs of Berkshire County, Massachusetts*, 2 vols. (New York: Lewis Publishing Co., 1906), 2:497–500, at 499; *Connecticut Marriages and Deaths, 1792–1837*, online at AmericanAncestors.org, Capt. Asa Rossiter, native of Connecticut, died in Antigua 14 Dec. 1808; *Registers of Seamen’s Protection Certificates* [note 56], certificate issued New London, 20 April 1799, to Gilbert Rosseter, age 15; *New-York Commercial Advertiser*, 12 August 1844, p. 2, Captain Edward Rosseter, died in 58th year, “long and favorably known as a ship-master from this port.”

⁸⁹ Rollin Hillyer Cooke, transcr., *West Granville, Massachusetts[,] & Middle Granville [Parish] Records [1775–1891] of Congregational Church* (1901), 104, online at FamilySearch.org.

⁹⁰ *Index, Stonington Second Cong[regational] Church, 1809–1929* (Hartford, Conn.: Connecticut State Library, 1957), 68 (citing orig. 1:151, 2:1:6, 85), in *Connecticut, Church Record Abstracts, 1630–1920* [note 81].

Manhattan with her sons Dudley and Horatio until her death, three years later.^[91]

William² sold his farm to his son George in 1843 for \$4,000^[92] and died intestate four years later. "He [had been] a successful business man but an indifferent farmer. . . . Captain Terrett was a good citizen and stood high in the esteem of his townsmen."^[93] At least when money was concerned, however, his behavior was not always exemplary. His sister Eliza and her husband, Benadam Denison, found it necessary to sue William for her share of their father's estate, of which William was administrator (1818–1822). William also attempted, unsuccessfully, to defeat Abraham Secor's appeal of a court order instigated by William, which had reduced by \$310 the inheritance due Secor's minor daughter, Eliza Ann, whose deceased mother had been William's sister Catherine. Only by suing William did Secor recover \$70 in court costs.^[94] In 1822 Abraham Secor's brother Joshua sued William over a three-dollar debt that he had repaid with a counterfeit bank note, for which he subsequently refused to compensate Secor.^[95]

Children of Capt. William² and Hannah (Rossiter) Terrett, all born in Stonington:

3. i. GEORGE WASHINGTON³ TERRETT, b. 18 Feb. 1800; m. PRUDENCE CHESEBROUGH DENISON.
- ii. WILLIAM L[OZIER?] TERRETT, b. ca. 1802; d. apparently unmarried, New York City or Stonington 10 March 1839, aged 37, bur. Evergreen Cemetery, Stonington.^[96] After farming in Granville for several years, he had by 1837 joined brothers Charles and Gilbert in Manhattan, where William was a grocer.^[97]
- iii. CHARLES S[ECOR?] TERRETT, b. ca. 1804; d. apparently unmarried, Bristol, Vt. (residence Manhattan), 18 June 1841, aged 37, bur. Evergreen Cemetery, Stonington.^[98] By 1831 Charles had become a merchant in Williamstown, Mass.,^[99] where his brother John was then a college student. By 1833 Charles had established himself as a commission merchant in Manhattan, where he founded C. S. Terrett & Co. the next year.^[100]

⁹¹ *Doggett's New-York City Directory for 1846 & 1847 and 1847 & 1848* (New York: John Doggett Jr., 1846 and 1847), 384, 400, respectively.

⁹² Hampden County Deeds, 114:343 (see also 84:321; 86:581; 88:137).

⁹³ *Leading Citizens of Hampden County* [note 3], 834, which further describes William² as "liberal in his religious views," in contrast to "Mrs. Terrett[,] . . . a strict Presbyterian."

⁹⁴ Stonington District Probate File 3250 [note 18].

⁹⁵ Stonington District Probate File 3251 [note 18].

⁹⁶ Gravestone, Evergreen Cemetery, Stonington (author's photograph).

⁹⁷ Hampden County Deeds, 73:500–501; 83:412; 84:320–321; 86:581; 88:137; *Longworth's New-York City Directory* [note 39] 1837–1838 (Thomas Longworth, 1837), 575, 602.

⁹⁸ Gravestone, Evergreen Cemetery, Stonington (including place of death; photograph at FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 59220013); *Evening Post*, New York, N.Y., 23 June 1841, p. 2, "at Bristol, Vt., Charles S. Terrett, Esq., of the firm of C. S. Terret & Co. of this city."

⁹⁹ Hampden County Deeds, 86:581; 88:137.

¹⁰⁰ *Longworth's New-York City Directory* [note 39] 1833–1834 and 1834–1835 (New York: Thomas Longworth, 1833 and 1834), 586, 665, respectively.

- iv. GILBERT ROSSITER TERRETT, b. ca. 1806; d. Manhattan 12 Feb. 1880, aged 74, bur. Green-Wood Cemetery, Brooklyn, N.Y.;^[101] m. Manhattan 25 April 1837, ELEANOR SICE,^[102] b. New York City ca. 1812, daughter of Michael and Catherine (Hubbard) Sice,^[103] d. Manhattan 3 Dec. 1895, aged 83, bur. Green-Wood Cemetery.^[104]

Gilbert was admitted to the Williamstown Church of Christ in 1830 but by 1832 was a merchant in Albany, N.Y.^[105] He shortly preceded, accompanied, or soon followed his brother Charles to Williamstown and then Manhattan^[106] and was probably his business partner in both places. Gilbert became a “large importer of tea”^[107] and for many years conducted business (as did his brothers Dudley and Horatio) on Front Street, a block from the East River and about that distance from the Manhattan end of the eventual Brooklyn Bridge. He moved to Williamsburg, Brooklyn, about 1847 but returned to Manhattan late in life.^[108]

- v. CATHERINE ELIZA TERRETT, b. on or about 31 Aug. 1807;^[109] d. unmarried, Pittsfield, Mass., 12 April 1898, aged 90 years, 7 months, 12 days, bur. Evergreen Cemetery, Stonington.^[110]
- vi. REV. JOHN COTTON TERRETT, b. 5 July 1809;^[111] d. Sharon, Conn., 9 Sept. 1885, aged 76, bur. Evergreen Cemetery, Stonington;^[112] m. Manhattan 10 June 1845, ELIZA READ/REED ROGERS,^[113] b. Albany Co., N.Y., 8

¹⁰¹ Burial record, Green-Wood Cemetery (separate family plot; no marker); *New York Herald*, 13 February 1880, p. 9.

¹⁰² *Evening Post*, New York, N.Y., 26 April 1837, p. 3; Margaret Hubbard Bergen, *A Genealogical and Historical Sketch of One Branch of the Bergen Family* (Brooklyn, N.Y.: Brooklyn Daily Eagle, 1898), 32.

¹⁰³ *New York, New York City Municipal Deaths, 1795–1949*, indexed at FamilySearch.org; Bergen, *Bergen Family* [note 102], 31–32.

¹⁰⁴ *New York City Municipal Deaths* [note 103]; burial record, Green-Wood Cemetery [note 101]; *New York Herald*, 8 December 1895, p. 1.

¹⁰⁵ *Members of the Church of Christ of Williamstown, Massachusetts*, online at AmericanAncestors.org; Hampden County Deeds, 88:137.

¹⁰⁶ Hampden County Deeds, 86:581; 88:137; *Longworth's New-York City Directory* [note 39] 1834–1835 (New York: Thomas Longworth, 1834), 665.

¹⁰⁷ Bergen, *Bergen Family* [note 102], 32.

¹⁰⁸ *Doggett's New-York City Directory for 1847 & 1848* [note 91], 400; 1870 U.S. Census, Brooklyn Ward 6, Kings County, New York, 28B (Torret); *New York Herald*, 13 February 1880, p. 9.

¹⁰⁹ Gravestone, Evergreen Cemetery, Stonington, reads 1807–1898; photograph at FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 59219392.

¹¹⁰ Gravestone, Evergreen Cemetery, Stonington; Massachusetts Vital Records from 1841, 481:106. These Massachusetts state copies of vital records are online at AmericanAncestors.org, FamilySearch.org, and Ancestry.com under various titles.

¹¹¹ Eben Burt Parsons, *Obituary Record of Williams College, 1885–1895* (Williamstown, Mass., 1895), 13; Calvin Durfee, *Williams Biographical Annals* (Boston: Lee and Shepard, 1871), 477; Benjamin W. Dwight, “Rogers Lineage,” *The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record* 16 (1885):72; *Connecticut Deaths and Burials, 1772–1934*, online at FamilySearch.org; gravestone, Evergreen Cemetery, Stonington (including birthdate; author’s photograph [a much less legible one is at FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 59219770]).

¹¹² Parsons, *Obituary Record of Williams College* [note 111], 14; *Connecticut Deaths and Burials* [note 111]; gravestone, Evergreen Cemetery, Stonington; *New York Tribune*, 15 September 1885, p. 5.

¹¹³ Parsons, *Obituary Record of Williams College* [note 111], 14; Dwight, “Rogers Lineage” [note 111], *The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record* 16:72 (year only).

March 1818,^[114] daughter of Jedediah and Milly (Read/Reed) Rogers,^[115] d. Saratoga Springs, N.Y., 12 April 1887, bur. Evergreen Cemetery.^[116]

Upon graduating from Williams College in 1833, John entered a New York City law office but soon left for the West and South, teaching school and studying law in Ann Arbor, Mich.; Hillsboro, Ill.; Paris, Ky.; and Vicksburg, Miss. He practiced law in Vicksburg for a time and also in New York City, after returning there in 1839. A spiritual calling drew him to Union Theological Seminary in 1842, and he was ordained a Congregational minister in 1845. Poor health and insufficient salary caused him to resign his first pastoral assignment by the end of 1846, and for the next eleven years, he engaged in teaching (1847–1851), the book business, and occasional preaching.

In 1858 “acute brain trouble” led him to remove from Manhattan to the more bucolic Sharon, Conn., where he pursued farming and commerce. Despite continued erosion of his health, he was superintendent of schools for sixteen years and a deacon of the Congregational church for more than twenty. A devotee of history with an extensive library, he also headed a lyceum that was highly regarded for the caliber of its guest lecturers. In later life, Rev. Terrett lost his eyesight almost completely and spent his last ten years as an invalid. The U.S. censuses for Sharon show that between 1860 and 1870, the value of his real estate shrank from \$10,000 to \$5,000 and his personal estate from \$10,000 to zero.^[117]

Rev. Terrett’s son, one of two surviving offspring, was the eminent and well-loved minister, educator, orator, and poet Rev. Dr. William Rogers Terrett (1849–1902).^[118]

- vii. DUDLEY ROSSITER TERRETT, b. 13 Nov. 1811;^[119] d. Brooklyn 27 Nov. 1875, in his 64th [*sic*] year, bur. Green-Wood Cemetery there;^[120] m. Manhattan 22 Nov. 1849, SARAH ANN WASHBURN,^[121] b. there 28 (27?) Nov.

¹¹⁴ 1875 New York State Census, Amenia, Dutchess County, ED 1, p. 4 (Terrett); gravestone, Evergreen Cemetery, Stonington (including birthdate; author’s photograph [a much less legible one is at FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 59219891]); Dwight, “Rogers Lineage” [note 111], *The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record* 16:72.

¹¹⁵ Parsons, *Obituary Record of Williams College* [note 111], 14; Dwight, “Rogers Lineage” [note 111], *The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record* 16:72; James Swift Rogers, *James Rogers of New London, Ct., and His Descendants* (Boston: the compiler, 1902), 238.

¹¹⁶ Terrett, “Terrett Family” [note 2], 7; *Amenia (N.Y.) Times*, 14 September 1885, p. 3; gravestone, Evergreen Cemetery, Stonington.

¹¹⁷ Parsons, *Obituary Record of Williams College* [note 111], 13–14; Durfee, *Williams Biographical Annals* [note 111], 477–478; *Amenia (N.Y.) Times*, 14 Sept. 1885, p. 3; Sharon, Connecticut, Deeds, 30:414; 1860 U.S. Census, Sharon, Litchfield County, Connecticut, roll 82, p. 1053; 1870 U.S. Census, Sharon, roll 106, p. 435A (Terrett; indexed at Ancestry.com as Ferritt).

¹¹⁸ See, for example, Eben Burt Parsons, *Obituary Record of the Alumni of Williams College, 1901–1902* (Williamstown, 1902), 261–263; *Post-Standard*, Syracuse, N.Y., 5 May 1902, p. 1; *Utica (N.Y.) Herald-Dispatch*, 5 May 1902, p. 4.

¹¹⁹ Family monument, Green-Wood Cemetery, Brooklyn (including birthdate; author’s photograph).

¹²⁰ *Ibid.*; *New York Herald*, 30 November 1875, p. 5.

¹²¹ *Evening Post*, New York, N.Y., 26 November 1849, p. 3 (married by Rev. John C. Terrett); Ada Clementine Acker Haight and Frank Clark Lewis, *The Richard Washburn Family Genealogy*

1828,^[122] daughter of Oliver Secor and Harriet Hart (Secor) Washburn,^[123] d. Brooklyn 10 June 1900, bur. Green-Wood Cemetery.^[124]

As with all his brothers but the eldest, Dudley migrated to Manhattan; directories of 1841 and 1842 list him as a grocer there. By 1843 he was listed as a merchant and, with his brother Horatio, copartner in H. N. Terrett & Co., importers and dealers of wine and liquors.^[125] During the mid-1850s, Dudley and his family lived in Dobbs Ferry, then an affluent village on the Hudson River in Westchester County, but returned to Manhattan about 1858.^[126] They later lived in Ossining (about 10 miles up the Hudson from Dobbs Ferry) and finally Brooklyn.^[127] Like his brother Gilbert, whose tea importing business was about a block from the Front Street offices of H. N. Terrett & Co., Dudley was highly prosperous. In 1860 the value of his real estate was \$20,000 and personal estate \$10,000.^[128] Ten years later, those figures had soared to \$160,000 and \$100,000, respectively.^[129]

viii. HORATIO NELSON TERRETT, b. 15 Oct. 1813;^[130] d. Brooklyn 30 Oct. 1862, in his 49th [*sic*] year, bur. Green-Wood Cemetery there;^[131] m. 14 Feb. [1849], probably Newtown (now Woodside Village, Elmhurst), Queens Co., N.Y., ANN(A) MARIA “MINNA” KELLY,^[132] b. Manhattan 31 May (bp.

(Ossining, N.Y.: A.C.A. Haight, 1937), 338; Edwin R. Deats, *Underhill Genealogy*, vol. V, Harry Macy, ed. (Baltimore: Underhill Society of America, 1980), 322, 470.

¹²² 1875 New York State Census, Brooklyn Ward 20, ED 7, Kings County, 36 (Terrett; indexed at Ancestry.com as Levitt), S. A. Territt born New York County; family monument, Green-Wood Cemetery, Brooklyn (including birthdate; author's photograph); Haight and Lewis, *Washburn Family* [note 121], 338, b. November 27.

¹²³ Secord, *Descendants of Ambrose Sicard* [note 39], 6:n.p.; Haight and Lewis, *Washburn Family* [note 121], 338.

¹²⁴ *New York Herald*, 11 June 1900, p. 1; family monument, Green-Wood Cemetery [note 122].

¹²⁵ *Longworth's New-York City Directory* [note 39] 1841–1842 and 1842–1843 (New York: Thomas Longworth, 1841 and 1842), 601, 691, respectively; *The New-York City and Co-Partnership Directory for 1843 & 1844* (New York: J. Doggett, 1843), 332, 397; 1850 U.S. Census, New York Ward 16, ED 2, New York County, New York, roll 553, p. 300A (Washburn, Terrette); *The New York [State] Mercantile Union Business Directory . . . for 1850–51* (New York: French & Platt, Henshaw, 1850), 400–401.

¹²⁶ *The New-York City Directory for 1854–1855* (New York: Charles R. Rode, 1854), 693; *Trow's New York City Directory [1857–1858] and [1858–1859]* (New York: John F. Trow, 1857 and 1858) 815, 788, respectively.

¹²⁷ 1870 U.S. Census, Ossining, Westchester County, New York, roll 1115, p. 32A (Terrett indexed at Ancestry.com as Ferrett); *New York Herald*, 30 November 1875, p. 5.

¹²⁸ 1860 U.S. Census, New York Ward 9, ED 3, New York County, New York, roll 797, p. 996.

¹²⁹ 1870 U.S. Census, Ossining [note 127], p. 32A.

¹³⁰ Family monument, Green-Wood Cemetery, Brooklyn (including birthdate; author's photograph).

¹³¹ *Ibid.*; *Evening Post*, New York, N.Y., 1 November 1862, p. 3.

¹³² Terrett–Kelly marriage notice, unidentified newspaper clipping, photocopy in the possession of the author, “[o]n Wednesday evening, Feb. 14th, by the Rev. John C. Terrett”; Catherine Gregory, *Woodside, Queens County, New York: A Historical Perspective, 1652–1994* (Woodside, N.Y.: Woodside on the Move, 1994), 39. Horatio's year of marriage is inferred: 14 February fell on Wednesday in 1849 (Robert J. Patrick, “Cut & Paste Any Month Calendar,” online at javascriptkit.com/script/script2/anymonthcal.shtml); the couple's first child, Letitia Romilina, was born 2 February 1850 (gravestone, Green-Wood Cemetery, Brooklyn). Ann Maria, having turned 18 the previous 31 May, was 17 in February 1849; Horatio was then 35.

14 July) 1831,^[133] daughter of John A. and Anna Maria (Friedle) Kelly of Charleston, S.C., and New York City,^[134] d. Woodside 18 Jan. 1917, aged 85 years, 7 months, 17 days, bur. Flushing Cemetery, Flushing, N.Y.^[135] She m. (2) Fifth Avenue Baptist Church, Manhattan, 8 March 1866, Warren P. Crandall.^[136]

Horatio first appeared in New York City records in an 1840 directory listing as a grocer.^[137] By the next year, he had formed H. N. Terrett & Co., grocers, with his brother Dudley.^[138] By mid-decade and thereafter, they were importers and distributors of wine and liquors. The 1850 U.S. census shows Nelson H. and Ann Terrett in the Newtown household of her stepfather, Caleb Howell.^[139] City directories of that period, however, have him living in Manhattan.

In 1853 Horatio purchased a pair of lots in 250-miles-distant Corning, N.Y., on which stood a hotel thereafter named the Terrett House.^[140] Shortly after midnight on 27 Dec. 1853, a fire swept through the Manhattan neighborhood where Horatio's business was located. Among the buildings "destroyed or greatly damaged" was "251 [Front Street], H. N. Terrett and Co."^[141] Before long, however, the business resumed at the same address.^[142]

Two years before Horatio's death, the 1860 U.S. census showed his household on 35th Street in the Williamsburg section of Brooklyn, where he remained.^[143] His total assets were then reported as \$12,000, half of which was in real estate. In settling his estate, however, his executors put its net value at over \$62,000, with almost \$9,000 additional

¹³³ United German Lutheran Churches (New York, N.Y.), Baptisms 1808–1835, p. 42 (including birthdate) [FHL 1,901,795, item 3].

¹³⁴ Ibid.; Gregory, *Woodside* [note 132], 37; Teresa E. Wilson and Janice L. Grimes, *Marriage and Death Notices from the Southern Patriot, 1815–1848: Volume I, 1815–1830* (Greenville, S.C.: Southern Historical Press, 1982), 73 (Kelly–Friedle); "Pioneers of Woodside," *New York Times*, 1 August 1897, p. 7.

¹³⁵ Burial record, Flushing Cemetery; *Daily Star*, Brooklyn, N.Y., 19 January 1917, p. 3.

¹³⁶ *New York Commercial Advertiser*, 10 March 1866, p. 3; *Daily Star* [note 135], 19 January 1917, p. 3; 1870 U.S. Census, New York Ward 19, ED 17, New York County, New York, roll 1004, p. 212B ("Crandell"); Gregory, *Woodside* [note 132], 39.

¹³⁷ *Longworth's New-York City Directory* [note 39] 1840–1841 (New York: Thomas Longworth, 1840), 617.

¹³⁸ *Longworth's New-York City Directory* [note 39] 1841–1842 (New York: Thomas Longworth, 1841), 691. Dudley's explicit listing as a partner is first found in an 1843–1844 business directory (see note 125).

¹³⁹ 1850 U.S. Census, Newtown, Queens County, New York, roll 583, p. 125B (Howell, Terrett; the latter indexed at Ancestry.com as Lenett); *Newtown (N.Y.) Register*, 6 June 1878, p. 4.

¹⁴⁰ Steuben County, New York, Deeds, 68:76–77; 76:537–538; 79:294; 121:495–496; *Corning (N.Y.) Journal*, 19 September 1873, p. 3; Harlo Hakes, ed., *Landmarks of Steuben County, New York* (Syracuse, N.Y.: D. Mason & Co., 1896), 46. The Terrett House narrowly escaped destruction by fire in 1859 (*Tioga County Agitator* [Wellsboro, Pa.], 20 January 1859, p. 2). In 1868 the hotel was leased for use as a carriage factory (Steuben County Deeds, 121:495–496). The premises were still owned by Horatio Terrett's heirs in 1873, when a fire consumed the uninsured building (*Corning Journal*, 19 September 1873).

¹⁴¹ "Great Fire in New York," *Brooklyn Daily Eagle*, 27 Dec. 1853, p. 2.

¹⁴² *New-York City Directory for 1854–1855* [note 126], 693.

¹⁴³ 1860 U.S. Census, Brooklyn Ward 13, ED 1, Kings County, New York, roll 772, p. 888 (Terrett; indexed at Ancestry.com as Horatius Genett); *Evening Post*, New York, N.Y., 1 November 1862, p. 3.

in uncollected debts.^[144] Horatio left sufficient wealth to his only surviving issue, Horatio Nelson Terrett Jr. (1853–1918), that he was well fixed for life. The latter man's obituary relates that "[h]e purchased, immediately after his marriage, an extensive estate in [Woodside], and erected a handsome family mansion . . . , where he . . . dispensed an elegant . . . hospitality . . . for many years. . . . Inheriting an ample fortune from his father, he always lived a retired life, never entering any active business."^[145]

(to be continued)



¹⁴⁴ *New York, Wills and Probate Records, 1659–1999* (Horatio N. Terrett), Kings County, Final Accountings, 1865, image 1038346751 at Ancestry.com.

¹⁴⁵ *Newtown (N.Y.) Register*, 29 August 1918, p. 5. The obituary mentions French Huguenot ancestry on the Terrett side of the family, undoubtedly referring to the immigrant Francois Le Sueur (see p. 137 above), from “Challe-Mesnil,” near Dieppe, France (Lozier, *Lozier Descendants of Francois Le Sueur* [note 7], 3–5, 90–91; *Marriages in the Dutch Reformed Church* [note 7], 24, “Francoÿs Le jere Van Scalmenÿ by Diepen in Vranckrÿck”). So-called Challe-Mesnil or Scalmenÿ was (is) actually *Charlemesnil*, a hamlet in Anneville-sur-Scie, a small town and parish eight miles south of the port of Dieppe (*Bibliothèque de l'École des Chartes* 36 (1875):311, online at gallica.bnf.fr/ark:/12148/bpt6k12411d/f311.item.r=charlemesnil; *Bulletin de la Société Normande d'Études Préhistoriques* 15 (1907):26, online at gallica.bnf.fr/ark:/12148/bpt6k5457531s/f28.item.r=charlemesnil; *Dictionnaire Topographique de la France: Comprenant les Noms de Lieux Anciens et Modernes*, Charlemesnil, online at cths.fr/dico-topo/affiche-vedettes.php?cdep=76&cpage=218).

New London Beckwiths in the Records of the East (or Second) Congregational Society of Lyme, Connecticut: The John² Beckwith Family Revisited

R. Bruce Diebold

(continued from 173 [2019]:186)

5. **WILLIAM³ BECKWITH** (*John², Matthew¹*) has been overlooked in previous accounts. He was born in New London say 1702, and died there in 1783 or 1784 (see court records, below). His wife was named Ruth. She was probably **RUTH BROOKS**, a daughter of Henry³ Brooks (*Isaac², Henry¹*); the marriage would have taken place between 1727 and 1748.^[241] Ruth Brooks was baptized in New London on 29 September 1706 with her sister Hannah, who married William's older brother John.

William Beckwith of New London first appears in 1727, when he signed a bond for a £9 debt to Samuel Hallet;^[242] it is clear that this William cannot be Oliver Beckwith's son of that name, who would have been 12 years old at most (Oliver first married in November 1714). In 1727 William Beckwith also appears on the list for the Lyme East Society's minister's rate, and on the 1733 list he is grouped with the other New London Beckwiths. His presence

²⁴¹ Ruth's mother was probably Brooks' first wife Mary Graves [note 186]. The 29 May 1727 will of Henry Brooks includes a bequest to his daughter Ruth Brooks. The 25 December 1748 will of Henry's second wife Aleph Brooks names seven of her children as beneficiaries, and two more as having already received their share; the only other bequest is a large pewter platter to "Ruth Beckwith the wife of William Beckwith," evidently her step-daughter. It has sometimes been assumed online that Ruth Brooks' husband was William⁴ Beckwith (*Jonah³, Matthew²⁻¹*) of Lyme, but this has never been a good fit. William of Lyme was a minor when he received part of his late father's home lot on 21 March 1731 1/2 (Lyme Deeds, 5:87), so he was born no earlier than 1711; it is unlikely that he would marry a woman baptized in 1706, at least five years his senior.

²⁴² Samuel Hallet v. William Beckwith, blacksmith, bond dated "Thirtieth" November 1727, New London County Court Files [note 62], box 35, folder 17, docket #58. Other samples of William's signature over the years are found in William Brookfield v. William Beckwith, note dated 29 November 1736, box 51, folder 2, docket #203; William Manwaring v. Thomas Butler, note dated 13 January 1736/7, box 52, folder 8, docket #149; John Beckwith Jr. of Lyme v. William Beckwith, note dated 5 May 1741, box 72, folder 2, docket #169; William Noyes v. William Beckwith, note dated 25 April 1769, New London County Superior Court files [note 226], box 36, folder 8, docket #21; bill dated 10 March 1768, widow's request for appointment of administrator dated 5 May 1769, and receipt dated 9 July 1770, all in the probate file of Nehemiah Smith of New London, New London District Probate, File 4960; and note dated 12 August 1781, probate file of William Beckwith of New London, New London District Probate, File 396. There are differences between his signatures of 1741 and earlier and those of 1768 and later; this is not surprising given the twenty-seven-year gap between samples, but the result is that these signatures do not in themselves provide evidence of continuity.

on these lists places him in the small section of New London annexed to the Lyme East Society in 1726, the same area where John² Beckwith and his sons resided. His residence near John's family is also shown by constable Richard Burch's serving of summonses to William, John, and Richard Beckwith of New London all on the same day, 16 November 1732,^[243] indicating that these individuals were not far-flung. William seems to have straddled the town line; in 1737 a summons issued to William Beckwith of New London was left at his usual place of abode in Lyme,^[244] and the following year a summons issued to William Beckwith of Lyme was read to him in New London.^[245] In the latter case William was accused of yoking and working "many hard days" a bull belonging to John Pickett that had been left in the care of John Beckwith of New London.

William Beckwith is listed in the extant New London rate books from 1733–1762 and 1765–1781. He is the only William listed in New London during this period except for William Beckwith Jr. (Oliver's son), who appears from 1745 through 1751.

On 4 January 1742/3, William Beckwith of New London purchased from Oliver Beckwith the 50 acres in New London that Oliver had been given by his father in 1733.^[246] The deed mentions as bounds the house lot of Samuel Smith on the south, the town line on the west, and a "large mountain" on the east, but the northern boundary is not specified. In 1755 William sued his downstream neighbor Samuel Smith for having dammed a brook running through William's 50 acres and thereby drowning 8 of them; the summons describes the same bounds as before, but this time mentions also land on the north belonging to Benjamin Beckwith of New London.^[247] On 23 October 1762, William Beckwith "of Lyme" bought 19 acres bordering the north edge of his land in New London, purchasing it from Benjamin Beckwith of Lyme and Joseph Beckwith of Norwich.^[248] Also that month he sold a "small slip" of land in New London of unspecified acreage along the Lyme line.^[249] Following

²⁴³ Samuel Hallet v. William Beckwith, blacksmith, summons dated 2 November 1732, New London County Court Files [note 62], box 35, folder 17, docket #58; Samuel Hallet v. John Beckwith Sr., summons dated 2 November 1732, same folder, docket #57; Benjamin Swetland v. John Beckwith Sr., summons dated 13 November 1732, same folder, docket #64; Benjamin Swetland v. Richard Beckwith, summons dated 13 November 1732, same folder, docket #65. These actions all involved collection on debts.

²⁴⁴ William Brookfield v. William Beckwith, summons dated 14 November 1737, New London County Court Files [note 62], box 51, folder 2, docket #203. "Lyme" was written very deliberately, not mistakenly; the deputy sheriff who served the summons started writing "New London," then partially erased it and wrote "Lyme." William may at times have been living and working with (or for) his brother Oliver of Lyme.

²⁴⁵ John Pickett v. William Beckwith, summons dated 29 May 1738, New London County Court Files [note 62], box 53, folder 14, docket #260.

²⁴⁶ New London Deeds, 13:222.

²⁴⁷ William Beckwith v. Samuel Smith, summons dated 27 May 1755, New London County Court Files [note 62], box 102, folder 15, case not on docket.

²⁴⁸ New London Deeds, 23:170. This deed was recorded in March 1784 by the administrator of William's estate, David Manwaring of New London (administrator's account dated 12 April 1785, New London District Probate, File 396).

²⁴⁹ New London Deeds, 18:87.

William's death, on 3 May 1785 his administrator David Manwaring sold 60 acres in New London,^[250] apparently the last of William's land there.

William Beckwith of New London died between 14 April 1783, when he was sued by David Manwaring of New London,^[251] and February 1784, when Joshua Coit issued a citation to William Beckwith of Norwich and Ezekiel, Jasper, Amos, Prudence, and Guy Beckwith of New London, notifying them of creditor David Manwaring's application for administration of William's estate.^[252] The citation does not state William's relationship to the recipients, but they were certainly his children; the administrator's account includes a payment to Jos Coit on 10 February 1784 "for Citation to the children of s^d W^m," and a payment on 10 March 1784 "for Citing the s^d children being 6 of them."^[253] There are no entries in the records of the Lyme East Society for any William, Ezekiel, Jasper, Prudence, or Guy Beckwith. The only Amos Beckwith in the records is a son of Daniel Beckwith baptized in 1755.^[254]

Abundant circumstantial evidence indicates that William Beckwith [Sr.] of New London was probably one of John² Beckwith's unidentified children. William married and had children, and he outlived John, in accord with the data in John's 1757 death notice. William was an adult in 1727, but a young one, since he lived until 1784; he would have been born say 1700 to 1705, making him of an age to be John's son. He first appears in New London, in the same small area between the Niantic River and the Lyme line where John resided, and at a time when the only Beckwith families in New London were those of John and his known sons. William ultimately chose to settle on land that had belonged to John Sr., and that he purchased from John's sons Oliver, Benjamin, and Joseph. On 8 June 1736, William and John Beckwith [Jr.?], both of New London, jointly took on a debt together,^[255] something close relatives might do. William seems to have felt free to help himself to livestock on the land of John Beckwith of New London, as described above. His wife was probably a sister-in-law of John Beckwith Jr., and he named his daughter Prudence, a name common among the progeny of John and Prudence (Manwaring) Beckwith. No connections between William and the other branches of the Beckwith family were found in the present study.

²⁵⁰ New London Deeds, 24:108. These 60 acres were bounded on the south by land of Samuel Smith. An inventory of William's estate mentions that this parcel included "the Dwelling House s^d Beckwith Liv^d in" (inventory dated 8 May 1784, New London District Probate, File 396).

²⁵¹ David Manwaring v. William Beckwith, summons dated 14 April 1783, New London County Justice Courts records [note 174], box 3, folder 9.

²⁵² Undated citation, New London District Probate, File 396. The citation was served to the named persons at various dates in February 1784.

²⁵³ Administrator's account dated 12 April 1785, New London District Probate, File 396.

²⁵⁴ [Lyme East Society] Record [note 53], 45.

²⁵⁵ Matthew Stewart v. William and John Beckwith, summons dated 22 January 1736/7, New London County Court Files [note 62], box 48, folder 9, docket #154; Matthew Stewart v. William and John Beckwith, summons dated 2 June 1737, box 49, folder 9, docket #235. The summonses both refer to the same case, and cite a note William and John signed on 8 June 1736, which unfortunately was not preserved. There is some ambiguity about whether this refers to John Jr. or John Sr.; the summonses were both made out to simply "John Beckwith," but the first was read to "the within named William Beckwith and John Beckwith Juner." Either way, the documents connect William financially to the John² Beckwith family.

John² Beckwith transferred land to all his other sons by deeds of gift. If William was John's son, why is no such deed found for him? When John distributed the bulk of his land in June 1743, his older sons were given much less than the two youngest ones, suggesting that over the years they had already received much of their share in financial backing, livestock, or other gifts. William may have already received his share in full. Moreover, if he had anything still coming to him he may have wanted something other than land, having bought an ample 50 acres just five months before.

Children of William³ Beckwith [Sr.] of New London.^[256]

- i. WILLIAM⁴ BECKWITH, resided in Norwich in 1784.
- ii. EZEKIEL BECKWITH was b. before Feb. 1740/1, as he would have been of full age when William Darrow recovered a judgment against him in Feb. 1762. William Beckwith of New London proposed that Darrow stay execution upon the judgement, and "he [William Beckwith] would pay the same . . . in Consideration Whereof the Love and paternal affection he then Bore toward his Son the Said Ezekiel."^[257] Ezekiel appears in the New London rate books 1761–1765, and resided in New London in 1784.
- iii. JASPER BECKWITH, resided in New London in 1784. He appears in the extant New London rate books 1770–1774 and 1780–1781.
- iv. AMOS BECKWITH, resided in New London in 1784.
- v. PRUDENCE BECKWITH, resided in New London in 1784. She was apparently the pauper of that name in Waterford, for whose support a Guy Beckwith received payments from the town in 1818 and 1819.^[258]
- vi. GUY BECKWITH, resided in New London in 1784. He appears in the extant New London rate books 1764–1765 and 1778–1781.

6. RICHARD³ BECKWITH (*John², Matthew¹*), was born in New London about 1704 and died after 26 May 1772, when a summons was left at his abode in Lyme.^[259] He published with **HANNAH⁴ MORE** on 4 August 1728, and married her in the Lyme East Society on 10 October 1728.^[260] Daughter of John³ More (*Abel², Myles¹*) and his wife Elizabeth³ Beckwith (*Nathaniel², Matthew¹*),^[261] Hannah was baptized in New London 18 June 1710.^[262] She was living 19 June 1754, when John Moor bequeathed fifteen pounds old tenor to his daughter Hannah Beckwith.^[263]

²⁵⁶ In the absence of a date of marriage for William and Ruth, and birth dates for William's children, it remains unclear whether Ruth was William's only wife and the mother of his children.

²⁵⁷ William Darrow v. William Beckwith, summons dated 28 May 1767, New London County Court Files [note 62], box 144, folder 21, case not on docket.

²⁵⁸ <http://files.usgwarchives.net/ct/statewide/history/ethnic/ethnic179gms.txt>, which abstracts Waterford Town Book, 1801–1834.

²⁵⁹ Samuel Holden Parsons v. Richard and Andrew Beckwith, summons dated 24 April 1772, New London County Court Files [note 62], box 161, folder 11, case not on docket.

²⁶⁰ Hempstead, *Diary of Joshua Hempstead* [note 19], 199; [Lyme East Society] Record [note 53], 22, he of New London, she of Lyme.

²⁶¹ Parkhurst, *Parkhurst Manuscript* [note 5], roll 5, 20:98, 104.

²⁶² First Church of Christ, New London [note 18], 1:124.

²⁶³ New London District Probate, File 3700, John Moor.

The signature of Richard Beckwith of New London appears on two notes and one bond in the New London County Court files.^[264]

Richard Beckwith appears on the 1727 and 1733 lists for the East Lyme Society's minister's rate; on the latter, his name appears in a block with the other New London Beckwiths. He was baptized and owned the covenant there on 31 May 1741,^[265] and was admitted a member on 5 July 1741.^[266] Hannah, wife of Richard Beckwith, was admitted to membership on 1 November 1741.^[267] Andrew, Abel, Elisabeth, Rebeckah, Hannah, and Eunice, "all y^e Children of Rich^d & Hannah Beckwith of East Lyme," were baptized at the First Congregational Church of Lyme on 20 September 1741.^[268] Richard Beckwith had three more children baptized at the Lyme East Society, Silvanus in 1744, Josias (Josiah) in 1748, and Hester in 1751.^[269] His signature appears on a fragment of a 1747 letter of grievances written to Rev. Griswold,^[270] and in 1754 Richard was one of twenty-four separatists expelled from the church.^[271]

Richard received 10 acres in New London by a deed of gift from his father in 1743,^[272] and shared with his brothers Jonathan and John Jr. in a deed of gift from their brothers Joseph and Benjamin in 1746.^[273] Jonathan sold his share to his son Nehemiah in 1758 as described already, and Richard and Nehemiah had their portions divided by arbitration in 1759.^[274] On 9 February 1763, Richard mortgaged 8 acres to Asa Beebe of New London for 10 pounds lawful money, to be repaid by 9 May.^[275] He failed to meet the terms, and Beebe brought suit demanding surrender of the land.^[276] Richard's last record in New London was the sale of 30 acres to Roger Dart on 3 April 1765.^[277]

²⁶⁴ Thomas Fosdick v. Richard Beckwith, note dated 9 October 1732, New London County Court Files [note 62], box 37, folder 16, docket #232; Benjamin Swetland v. Richard Beckwith, note dated 28 November 1732, box 39, folder 19, docket #141; Matthew Stewart v. Richard Beckwith, bond dated 25 November 1740, box 66, folder 6, docket #365.

²⁶⁵ [Lyme East Society] Record [note 53], 32 (baptism), 14 (covenant). Neither record states his residence; there was no need to, as this was the only Richard Beckwith in the congregation.

²⁶⁶ *Ibid.*, 26, "Richard Beckwith of N Ldon."

²⁶⁷ *Ibid.*, 28.

²⁶⁸ Church Records 1721–1876, First Congregational Church of Old Lyme, 1:10 [FHL 0,005,358]. It was unusual to baptize children in a church of which one was not a member, but no doubt this was in the fervor of the Great Awakening.

²⁶⁹ [Lyme East Society] Record [note 53], 38 (Silvanus), 43 (Josias), 44 (Hester). Richard is named as their father, with his residence not stated. "Josias" is a form of Josiah found in some early English translations of the Bible.

²⁷⁰ Yale University, New Haven, Connecticut, Fragment of a letter discussed by the congregation 2 September 1747, MS 149, Connecticut Miscellaneous Manuscripts Collection, Series III (Cities and Towns Files), box 12, folder 123. This is probably a fragment of an August 1747 protest described by Stark, but the rest of the document is now missing. For details of the complaints of the members, see Stark, *Lyme, Connecticut* [note 41], 32.

²⁷¹ Yale University, New Haven, Connecticut, Dismissal voted 5 December 1754 and publicly read 29 December 1754, MS 149, Connecticut Miscellaneous Manuscripts Collection, Series III (Cities and Towns Files), box 12, folder 123 (see note 49).

²⁷² New London Deeds, 16:231.

²⁷³ New London Deeds, 15:59.

²⁷⁴ New London Deeds, 16:264.

²⁷⁵ New London Deeds, 19:72.

²⁷⁶ Asa Beebe v. Richard Beckwith, summons dated 24 May 1763, New London County Court Files [note 62], box 127, folder 10, docket #148.

²⁷⁷ New London Deeds, 18:94.

Richard moved to Lyme by the following month, as shown by a summons written out to “Richard Beckwith of Lyme late of New London in s^d County.”^[278] His history in Lyme can be reconstructed from a series of deeds tying him and his sons Andrew and Josiah to certain parcels of land there. In the 1750s Andrew had married into a family at Bennet’s Hill, in the Lyme 3rd (or North) Society, as will be described in his biography below. On 20 March 1767, Andrew sold three parcels of land at Bennet’s Hill to John McCurdy of Lyme,^[279] then migrated to Marlow and Alstead, Cheshire County, New Hampshire.^[280] On 29 March 1769, Richard and Josiah Beckwith, both of Lyme, purchased three parcels from McCurdy, “the same House and Lands that I [McCurdy] bought of Andrew Beckwith Late of s^d Lyme.”^[281] Richard and Josiah were to pay McCurdy in two installments by paying off notes they gave him due on 29 March 1770 and 1771.^[282] It appears that they were unable to fulfill the terms but stayed on as renters, as evidenced by one lease that was recorded: on 27 August 1790 Josiah Beckwith of Lyme leased from McCurdy’s daughter Elisabeth Stewart “the same house and Land which the said Josiah Beckwith now does and has for many years past held & Improved” in the Lyme North Society.^[283] On 8 December 1791, Stewart obtained a quit-claim from Josiah Beckwith of Lyme and Andrew Beckwith of Alstead, N.H., for any rights they had to the land at Bennet’s Hill then occupied by Josiah.^[284] Finally,

²⁷⁸ Zadock Darrow v. Richard Beckwith, summons dated 21 May 1765, New London County Court Files [note 62], box 138, folder 9, case not on docket. This is the first record of any Richard Beckwith of Lyme.

²⁷⁹ Lyme Deeds, 11:211.

²⁸⁰ *Beckwith Notes* [note 3], 6:23. Andrew was one of four of Richard’s children who settled in Cheshire County, New Hampshire (see their biographies below). The proprietors and the early settlers of Marlow were mostly from Lyme (Elgin Jones, *History of Marlow, New Hampshire* [Marlow, N.H.; Marlow Historical Society, 2002], 6).

²⁸¹ Lyme Deeds, 12:121. This is the first record of any Josiah Beckwith of Lyme. Richard and Josiah clearly did not just happen to end up on land owned shortly before by Andrew. A likely explanation is that after Richard sold the last of his land in New London in 1765, he retired with his younger children into Andrew’s household in Lyme, and when Andrew sold to McCurdy in 1767 and migrated, Richard and Josiah stayed on as renters. John McCurdy bred horses, but primarily he “was Lyme’s best known and wealthiest merchant” (Bruce P. Stark, *Lyme, Connecticut* [note 41], 50), and may have bought the property as an investment rather than as land he intended to work himself.

²⁸² Lyme Deeds, 12:292.

²⁸³ Lyme Deeds, 19:26. John McCurdy had died on 10 November 1785, and he is identified as Elisabeth (McCurdy) Stewart’s father on her gravestone (“Record of inscriptions found on gravestones in the town of Old Lyme dated prior to A.D. 1850,” manuscript in R. Stanton Avery Special Collections Department of NEHGS, Mss 717, at 3:7 [John], 2:139 [Elisabeth]). Circumstantial evidence of earlier rental from McCurdy himself is found in a 1786 Lyme rate book, which shows Josiah Beckwith and “the heirs of Jn^o McCurdy deceas’d” assessed jointly for property in the Lyme North Society. Apparently in the immediate aftermath of McCurdy’s death, the town’s listers were uncertain who was responsible for the farm Josiah resided on (Lyme rate books, Record Group 62, Town and Borough Governments, Lyme, box 6, Connecticut State Library, at 1786 [3:578–79]; these rate books are bound in four volumes plus an index volume, with continuous pagination but various arrangements of items. The set at the Connecticut State Library includes rate books from 1781 to 1788; rate books are also available at the Lyme Town Clerk’s office starting 1804).

²⁸⁴ Lyme Deeds, 19:284. This seems to have been done to resolve some sort of title issue; the Beckwiths received a relatively nominal 10 pounds lawful money for signing the quit-claim.

on 30 April 1796 Josiah Beckwith at long last bought outright three parcels of land from Stewart, including “the same house & Land Jn^o McCurdy the Elder late of Lyme dec^d conveyd to s^d Josiah Beckwith [✍] Rich^d Beckwith by deed dated 29 April 1769.”^[285]

On 24 December 1770, Richard Beckwith of Lyme and Andrew Beckwith of Alstead, New Hampshire, jointly signed a note to Samuel Holden Parsons of Lyme. Richard was last mentioned on 26 May 1772, when he was served a summons for collection on this debt.^[286] He was apparently dead by 1791, or Elizabeth Stewart would have wanted his signature on the quit-claim with those of his sons.

Children of Richard³ and Hannah (More) Beckwith:

- i. EUNICE⁴ BECKWITH, b. say 1729, bp. First Congregational Church of Lyme 20 Sept. 1741 with five siblings; probably the Eunice Beckwith of New London who m. in the Lyme East Society 6 Feb. 1748/9, NEHEMIAH MACK of Lyme,^[287] b. Lyme 5 Jan. 1724, son of John and Love (Bennett) Mack,^[288] d. after 16 April 1785, when he sold the whole of the farm he lived on in the Lyme North Society.^[289]

There are two lines of reasoning that identify Richard's daughter as the Eunice Beckwith who married Nehemiah Mack. First, the bride's residence in New London marks her as a probable granddaughter of John² Beckwith; Richard's Eunice is the only known granddaughter to have that name, and she was born in the right timeframe. Secondly, Nehemiah Mack's farm in the Lyme North Society bordered that of Samuel Peck Sr. (d. 1749),^[290] whose sons Samuel and Darius later married Richard's daughters Hannah and Elizabeth. These farms were located on the north side of Rogers Pond,^[291] about five miles from

²⁸⁵ Lyme Deeds, 21:339. The sale price was 200 pounds lawful money.

²⁸⁶ Samuel Holden Parsons v. Richard and Andrew Beckwith, note dated 24 December 1770, summons dated 24 April 1772, New London County Court Files [note 62], box 161, folder 11, case not on docket. The witnesses to the note were Samuel Peck (the husband of Richard's daughter Hannah) and Joseph Burt (a brother-in-law of Andrew's first wife).

²⁸⁷ [Lyme East Society] Record [note 53], 46. The church record reads, “February 6 1748/9 Nehemiah Mack of Lyme and Eunice Beckwith of New London were married together.” This differs significantly from the corresponding entry in the Lyme Vital Records (1:163), which reads: “Nehemiah Mack and Mrs. Eunice Beckwith *Boath of Lyme* was Lawfully Married to Each other on the 5th day of February A.D. 1749; as Certified by Evidence etc” (emphasis added). The church record is well-supported by cluster evidence, described presently. The vital record seems to refer in mistake to Eunice's status (whether marital or social) and residence at the time the record was made, rather than at the time of the event. Note that the vital records of this family appear between those of couples whose marriages were recorded in 1781 and 1783.

²⁸⁸ Lyme Deeds, 2:166, not double dated.

²⁸⁹ Lyme Deeds, 17:112.

²⁹⁰ Lyme Deeds, 9:387, 14:16; Division of real estate dated 2 August 1757, Samuel Peck [Sr.] probate file, New London District Probate, File 4039. Nehemiah Mack purchased his farm on 9 December 1748; it had been part of his father's estate.

²⁹¹ The 1757 distribution of Samuel Peck [Sr.]'s estate calls it “the great Pond,” evidently a synonym; it was identified as Roger's Pond when he was given the property by his father in 1732 (Lyme Deeds, 5:414). The location was specified to be on the north side of the pond when a property just east of Samuel's was sold in 1750 (8:453).

the area of New London where Richard lived. Hannah and Elizabeth probably didn't cluster next to this particular Mack household by chance; rather, Nehemiah's wife was their sister, and her marriage brought them into social proximity with the otherwise rather distant Pecks.

Children of Nehemiah and Eunice (Beckwith) Mack:^[292]

1. *Mehetable Mack*, b. 4 April 1752; d. 1776.
2. *Nehemiah Mack*, b. May 1754.
3. *Benjamin Mack*, b. 15 Sept. 1756.
4. *David Mack*, b. 4 Jan. 1759.
5. *Eunice Mack*, b. 20 Feb. 1761; d. 16 July 1780.
6. *Hezekiah Mack*, b. 20 Jan. 1763.
7. *Silas Mack*, b. 4 Oct. 1765.
8. *John Mack*, b. 25 Oct. 1768.
9. *Elisabeth Mack*, b. 24 July 1770.

- ii. HANNAH BECKWITH, b. say 1731, bp. First Congregational Church of Lyme 20 Sept. 1741; d. after 3 Feb. 1785, when a summons was read in the hearing of widow Hannah Peck of Lyme, "Administratrix on the Estate of Samuel Peck late of said Lyme deceased",^[293] m. Lyme East Society 7 May 1752, SAMUEL PECK,^[294] b. Lyme 7 Sept. 1729,^[295] bp. Lyme East Society 23 Nov. 1729,^[296] son of Samuel and Aleff (Way) Peck.^[297] Deacon Samuel Peck d. 7 Feb. 1776 in his 47th year, and was buried at Bill Hill Cemetery, Lyme.^[298] Samuel Peck resided in the Lyme North Society. He purchased 8 acres from the estate of his father on 18 Feb. 1752, and received 23 more in the division of the estate on 2 Aug. 1757. Both lots bordered the farm of Nehemiah Mack.^[299] Mrs. Hannah Peck, widow of Samuel Peck, had an account with Dr. Samuel Mather of Lyme from 1776 through 1782. She signed his book with a mark resembling one period of a sine wave.^[300] Widow Hannah Peck is listed in the Lyme North Parish in rate books in 1782,^[301] but is absent from those of 1785 and later.

²⁹² Lyme Vital Records [note 54], 1:163.

²⁹³ *Lyndes McCurdy v. Hannah Peck*, summons dated 1 February 1785 and read 3 February "1784" [sic], New London County Court Files [note 62], box 191, folder 9, docket #235.

²⁹⁴ [Lyme East Society] Record [note 53], 47. He is called Samuel Peck of Lyme, she Hannah Beckwith of N London. This marriage record fits tradition, apparently related by their grandchildren, that Samuel Peck's wife was Hannah Beckwith, a daughter of Richard Beckwith (Darius Peck, *A Genealogical Account of the Descendants in the Male Line of William Peck, One of the Founders in 1638 of the Colony of New Haven, Conn.* [Hudson, N.Y.: Bryan & Goelts, Steam Book Printers, 1877], 27).

²⁹⁵ Lyme Deeds, 2:234.

²⁹⁶ [Lyme East Society] Record [note 53], 7, son of Samuel Peck junior.

²⁹⁷ Lyme Deeds, 2:234.

²⁹⁸ "Gravestones in the town of Lyme" [note 283], 1:75.

²⁹⁹ Lyme Deeds, 14:16; Division of real estate dated 2 August 1757, Samuel Peck [Sr.] probate file, New London District Probate, File 4039.

³⁰⁰ Account book [of Dr. Samuel Mather] 1773–1796, Connecticut Historical Society, 247–248.

³⁰¹ Lyme rate books [note 283], 1782 (1:26, 78, 126, 166).

Children of Samuel and Hannah (Beckwith) Peck:^[302]

1. *Richard Peck*, b. 5 Aug. 1753.^[303]
 2. *Samuel Peck*, b. say 1755.
 3. *Eliff Peck*, b. say 1757.
 4. *Hannah Peck*, b. 27 May 1759.
 5. *Abner Peck*, b. 4 May 1761.
 6. *Phebe Peck*, b. 5 Sept. 1764.
 7. *Dorcas Peck*, b. say 1766; d. in the second year of her age.^[304]
 8. *Jason Peck*, b. 5 June 1769.
 9. *Dorcas Peck*, b. 5 Jan. 1772.
12. iii. ANDREW BECKWITH, b. about 1733, bp. 20 Sept. 1741; m. (1) RUHAMA PECK, (2) CATHARINE SHAILER, (3) EUNICE (____) ROUNSSFUL.
- iv. ELIZABETH BECKWITH, b. about 1735 (from age at death), bp. First Congregational Church of Lyme 20 Sept. 1741; d. 20 June 1806 aged 71, bur. Bill Hill Cemetery, Lyme;^[305] m. Lyme 19 April 1757, DARIUS PECK,^[306] b. Lyme 11 Sept. 1733, son of Samuel and Aleff (Way) Peck,^[307] d. 20 Jan. 1797 aged 63, bur. Bill Hill Cemetery.^[308] Darius Peck received about 12½ acres in the distribution of his father's real estate in 1757, which he later expanded by purchasing the distributions received by his siblings Daniel and Phebe Peck. The initial lot was kitty-corner to the farm of Nehemiah Mack, and his purchases bordered it.^[309]

Children of Darius and Elizabeth (Beckwith) Peck:^[310]

1. *Martin Peck*, b. 8 Oct. 1759.
2. *Elisabeth Peck*, b. 10 Dec. 1761.
3. *Darious Peck*, b. 2 Feb. 1764.
4. *Simeon Peck*, b. 31 Jan. 1766.
5. *Andrew Peck*, b. 2 Feb. 1768.
6. *John Moore Peck*, b. 1 Feb. 1770.
7. *Huldah Peck*, b. 31 Aug. 1772.

³⁰² All but the first Dorcas are listed in Peck, *Descendants of William Peck* [note 294], 51–52. Sons Richard and Samuel are confirmed in Lyme Deeds, 14:205, 280. Sons Samuel and Abner are confirmed in their mother's account with Dr. Mather.

³⁰³ The Peck genealogy says that Richard m. (1) Sarah Tennant, m. (2) Elizabeth Chamberlin, and had twelve children born between 1776 and 1802, but does not provide sufficient information to determine which children were by which wife (Peck, *Descendants of William Peck* [note 294], 51, 102). A dividing line is provided by Sarah's gravestone; she died 11 November 1793 in the 37th year of her age (gravestone of Sarah, wife of Richard Peck, Lexington Village Cemetery, Lexington, Greene County, New York, photograph at FindGrave.com, memorial no. 27889689).

³⁰⁴ Known only from her gravestone in Bill Hill Cemetery, Dorcas, daughter of Deacon Samuel and Mrs. Hannah Peck, d. 7 February ____ in the second year of her age ("Gravestones in the town of Lyme" [note 283], 1:57).

³⁰⁵ Hale Collection [note 83], Lyme, 18, "Betsey, wife of Darius."

³⁰⁶ Lyme Vital Records [note 54], 1:167.

³⁰⁷ Lyme Deeds, 2:234.

³⁰⁸ Hale Collection [note 83], Lyme, 18. Also available in "Gravestones in the town of Lyme" [note 282], 1:76.

³⁰⁹ Division of real estate dated 2 August 1757, Samuel Peck [Sr.] probate, New London Probate District, File 4039; Lyme Deeds, 14:83, 85. Darius bought several other nearby lots as well.

³¹⁰ Lyme Vital Records [note 54], 1:167.

8. *William Peck*, b. 18 July 1774.
9. *Elisha Peck*, b. 16 May 1777.
10. *Timothy Peck*, b. 15 Aug. 1779.

v. ABEL BECKWITH, bp. First Congregational Church of Lyme 20 Sept. 1740; m. Lyme 23 March 1759, LUCE (CALKINS) DEWOLF, widow of Simon DeWolf.^[311] In December 1762 Abel Beckwith of Lyme owed 42 shillings to Abner Lee, but he had a note for a similar amount from Nathaniel Peck Jr. and talked Lee into taking it as payment. When Lee went to collect he found out he'd been swindled; Peck had already paid Abel in full and had a receipt to prove it.^[312] Abel's last records in Lyme are on 12 November 1766, when he was served summonses regarding collection on two other debts.^[313] On 11 March 1765, Abel Beckwith of Lyme purchased rights to 360 acres in Marlow, Cheshire Co., N.H., from Nathaniel Peck, one of the proprietors.^[314] In the fall of 1767 Abel Beckwith, Andrew Beckwith, and their brother-in-law Samuel Royce had adjoining lots laid out to them in Marlow.^[315] Abel's initial residence in Marlow was directly across the road from that of Samuel Royce.^[316] In 1776 and 1777 Abel Beckwith of Marlow purchased several parcels in the adjoining town of Alstead,^[317] and by 11 Aug. 1777 he was known as Abel Beckwith of Alstead.^[318] In 1777 Abel Beckwith was a founding member of the Baptist Church of Marlow, N.H.,^[319] a daughter church of the First Baptist Church of Lyme. Lucy Beckwith was received into the church on 12 July 1783.^[320] Abel is last mentioned in the church records on 30 Jan. 1784, when he was found guilty of "falsely accusing the Chh and Railing on the Chh."^[321]

³¹¹ *Ibid.*, 1:108, Abel and Luce, widow of Simon Dewolf, "both of s^d Lyme;" *ibid.*, 1:84, marriage of Simon Dewolf and Lucia Calkins.

³¹² *Abner Lee v. Abell Beckwith*, summons dated 22 January 1765, New London County Court files [note 62], box 136, folder 4, docket #206. Lee and Peck were also of Lyme.

³¹³ *John McCurdy v. Abel Beckwith*, summons dated 11 November 1766, New London County Court files [note 62], box 142, folder 14, case not on docket; *Samuel Holden Parsons v. Abel Beckwith*, summons dated 7 November 1766, box 142, folder 2, docket #296. The latter case includes a note bearing Abel's signature dated 16 March 1763. His signature is also found in *Nicholas Hallam v. Abel Beckwith*, note dated 14 July 1761, box 136, folder 1, docket #168.

³¹⁴ Cheshire County, New Hampshire, Deeds, 3:515.

³¹⁵ *New Hampshire, Town Clerk, Vital and Town Records, 1636–1947*, Marlow Town Records, 1761–1865, 1:53, online at FamilySearch.org (150 acres laid out to Andrew Beckwith on 2 September 1767); 1:87 (100 acres laid out to Abel Beckwith on 3 October 1767); 1:88 (50 acres laid out to Abel Beckwith, same date; both of Abel's lots were laid out in the right of Nathaniel Peck); 1:71 (100 acres laid out to Samuel Royce on 30 September 1767; boundaries include Abel Beckwith's 50-acre lot and Andrew Beckwith's land).

³¹⁶ Jones, *History of Marlow* [note 280], 161 (Abel Beckwith in District 7, Lot 34, building 707), 162 (Samuel Royce in District 7, Lot 35, building 709), 202 (map of District 7, showing buildings 707 and 709).

³¹⁷ Cheshire County Deeds, 5:5, 5:434, 5:385, 5:433.

³¹⁸ Cheshire County Deeds, 5:626.

³¹⁹ Records of Baptist Church in Marlow, New Hampshire, call no. 286.1778b M345, New Hampshire Historical Society, Concord, New Hampshire, not paginated, arranged by date, at vol. 1, 1777.

³²⁰ Records of Baptist Church in Marlow [note 319], at vol. 1, 12 July 1783.

³²¹ *Ibid.*, at vol. 1, 30 January 1784.

Children of Abel⁴ and Luce (Calkins) (DeWolf) Beckwith:^[322]

1. *Martin*⁵ *Beckwith*, b. 4 May 1759.
2. *Hannah Beckwith*, b. 4 Dec. 1760.

vi. REBECCA BECKWITH, bp. First Congregational Church of Lyme 20 Sept. 1741; d. 23 July 1813, bur. West Burying Ground in Marlow, N.H.;^[323] m. Lyme East Society 16 [*faded*]ber 1760, SAMUEL RICE/ROYCE,^[324] b. 13 May 1740, son of Nehemiah and Abigail (Gustin) Rice,^[325] bp. Lyme East Society 18 May 1740,^[326] d. 30 June 1802 at age 62, leaving a will,^[327] bur. West Burying Ground.^[328]

Children of Samuel and Rebecca (Beckwith) Royce:^[329]

1. *Rehumah Royce*, “was twenty Eight years old April 14th 1790”; m. by 1790 *Isaac Barret*.
2. *Andrew Royce*, “is twenty five years old January 10th 1790.”
3. *Hannah Royce*, b. Alstead, “was twenty three years old June 3^d 1790”; m. Marlow 4 Nov. 1783, *Cyrus Comstock*.^[330]
4. *Hester Royce*, b. Alstead, “was twenty years old April 24th 1790”; m. Marlow 18 Feb. 1787, *Samuel Comstock*.^[331]

³²² Lyme Vital Records, 1:108.

³²³ Winifred Lane Goss, *Colonial Gravestone Inscriptions in the State of New Hampshire* (Dover, N.H.: National Society Colonial Dames of America, 1942), 88. The gravestone record gives Rebecca's age at death as 79, which seems incorrect; this would make her born about 1734, which is unlikely given that her husband was born in 1740, her siblings Andrew and Elizabeth were born about 1733 and 1735, and Elizabeth married three years earlier than Rebecca. On 15 October 1790, when he was Marlow Town Clerk, Rebecca's husband Samuel Royce wrote vital data for himself and his wife and children into the Marlow town records (*New Hampshire, Town Clerk, Vital and Town Records, 1636–1947*, Marlow Town Records, 1761–1865, 3:17–18). He wrote that Rebecca was “was forty eight years old in June 1790,” suggesting she was born in June 1742, which still appears not quite right. She was probably born a year earlier; note that Richard Beckwith had no daughter baptized Rebecca except the one in 1741.

³²⁴ [Lyme East Society] Record [note 53], 52. He is called Samuel Rice of Lyme, she Rebecca Beckwith of New London.

³²⁵ Lyme Vital Records [note 54], 1:66; but see also *New Hampshire, Town Clerk, Vital and Town Records, 1636–1947*, Marlow Town Records, 1761–1865, 3:17, “fifty years old in May 24th 1790.”

³²⁶ [Lyme East Society] Record [note 53], 31, “ye son of Nehemiah Royce.”

³²⁷ The will of Samuel Royce, dated 22 May 1802, included bequests to wife Rebekkah, son Samuel Royce, daughter Ama Barrit, and to Hannah Comstock, Hester Comstock, Eunice McColley, Huldah Richardson, and Lydia Royce; son Andrew Royce was named executor. A 13 July 1802 petition by his heirs was signed by Rebekkah Royce, Andrew Royce, Bildad Royce, Samuel Comstock, Hester Comstock, James M Colley, Eunice M Colley, Isaac Barritt, Ruhamah Barritt (mark), Huldah Richardson, Cyrus Comstock, and Hannah Comstock (Cheshire County Probate, File R63 [FHL 2,313,374]).

³²⁸ Goss, *Colonial Gravestone Inscriptions* [note 323], 88.

³²⁹ *New Hampshire, Town Clerk, Vital and Town Records, 1636–1947*, Marlow Town Records, 1761–1865, 3:17–18. A recent treatment of the Samuel and Rebecca (Beckwith) Royce family misidentifies Rebecca's place of birth and marriage as Framingham, Mass., incorrectly states that son Andrew Royce died before 1787, and mistakenly adds two children, Helen and Nehemiah (Alvin Lee Rhods, *The Royce Family in America* [Madison, Ala.: the author, 2005], 52–53).

³³⁰ *New Hampshire, Town Clerk, Vital and Town Records, 1636–1947*, Marlow Town Records, 1761–1865, 3:19.

³³¹ *Ibid.*, 3:19.

5. *Bildad Royce*, b. Alstead 5 July 1772; m. Marlow 7 Jan. 1792, *Anna Henry* of Stoddard.^[332]
 6. *Eunice Royce*, b. Alstead 19 May 1776; m. (1) Marlow 16 Nov. 1791, *Nathan Huntley Jr.*; m. (2) Marlow 9 April 1799, *James McColley* of Hillsborough.^[333]
 7. *Huldah Royce*, b. Alstead 30 Aug. 1778; m. Marlow 3 June 1796, *Ebenezer Richardson*.^[334]
 8. *Lydia Royce*, b. Marlow Sept. 1780.
 9. *Samuel Royce*, b. Marlow 5 July 1784.
- vii. SYLVANUS BECKWITH, bp. Lyme East Society 22 April 1744;^[335] d. Cheshire Co., N.H., probably between 9 July 1777 and 15 March 1780; m. before 28 Jan. 1777, *HEPSIBAH TUBBS*, b. Lyme 11 March 1737/8, daughter of Joseph and Lucia (Robins) Tubbs,^[336] bp. at the Lyme East Society with her brother Abisha on 2 Nov. 1740.^[337] Mrs. Hepzibah Beckwith, widow, d. 4 April 1800, bur. Marlow^[338] in the Old Settlers' Cemetery.^[339] Sylvanus Beckwith appears on a 12 Jan. 1772 petition naming the heads of families and single men of Marlow, N.H., where he is listed among the heads of families.^[340] On 17 Jan. 1774, the Selectmen of Marlow found him to be incapable of managing his financial affairs, and appointed Abel Beckwith of Marlow to prevent him from "Bargainning and trafficking" without their permission.^[341] He is last known on 9 July 1777, when he was discharged after seven days of service as a private in Capt. Amos Shepard's Company of Col. Benjamin Bellows' Regiment of New Hampshire Militia.^[342] On 28 Jan. 1777, Hepsebeth and Sylvanus Beckwith of Stoddard, Cheshire Co., sold to Abisha Tubbs of Marlow all their rights as heirs to the estate of Joseph Tubbs, deceased.^[343] Hepsebeth Beckwith personally appeared and acknowledged this deed on 15 March 1780, but Sylvanus did not, indicating he had died by then.

³³² *Ibid.*, 3:73.

³³³ *Ibid.*, 3:21, 68.

³³⁴ *Ibid.*, 3:74.

³³⁵ [Lyme East Society] Record [note 53], 38. He should not be confused with another Sylvanus Beckwith in the area, who migrated to Dutchess County, New York (Lyme Deeds, 17:99). This was a son of Hezekiah Beckwith of Lyme, baptized 27 June 1742 ([Lyme East Society] Record [note 53], 34).

³³⁶ Lyme Vital Records [note 54], 1:45.

³³⁷ [Lyme East Society] Record [note 53], 31 ("Heph-zibath"); their parents owned the covenant the same day (*ibid.*, 14).

³³⁸ *New Hampshire Death Records, 1654–1947*, online at FamilySearch.org. The card identifies her as a daughter of Joseph and Lucy Tubbs, "one of the 1st families that ever settled in town."

³³⁹ Jones, *History of Marlow* [note 280], 27, "We have no knowledge of who is buried here [in the Old Settlers' Cemetery] excepting one, Hepsibeth (Tubbs) Beckwith, widow of Sylvanus Beckwith."

³⁴⁰ Jones, *History of Marlow* [note 280], 10–11.

³⁴¹ *New Hampshire, Town Clerk, Vital and Town Records, 1636–1947*, Marlow Town Records, 1761–1865, 1:356.

³⁴² Isaac W. Hammond, compiler and editor, *Rolls of the Soldiers in the Revolutionary War, May 1777 to 1780*, New Hampshire Provincial and State Papers Series, vol. 15 (Concord, N.H.: P. B. Parsons, 1886), 29.

³⁴³ Cheshire County Deeds, 27:587. Abishai Tubbs was the administrator of the estate of his father Joseph Tubbs of Marlow (administrator's bond dated 7 March 1775, Cheshire County, Probate [FHL 2,314,986], file T1).

- viii. JOSIAH BECKWITH, b. 1747 or 1748 (from age at death); bp. as Josias, Lyme East Society 3 July 1748;^[344] d. 16 Feb. 1813 aged 65, bur. Bill Hill Cemetery, Lyme;^[345] m. Lyme 13 Sept. 1770, MEHETABLE PEARSON,^[346] b. Lyme 15 Feb. 1752, daughter of Richard and Mary Ann (Ely) Pearson,^[347] d. after 24 Sept. 1803, when Josiah mentioned (but did not name) his wife in his will.^[348] Josiah settled on land in the Lyme North Society that he had initially purchased with his father, as discussed above in Richard's biography. The surviving Lyme rate books from the 1780s confirm his residence in the North Society, and show no other Josiah Beckwith in all of Lyme to confuse him with.^[349] By the time rate books resume in 1804, his eldest sons Andrew and Richard were also being taxed in the North Society.^[350] The authors of *Beckwith Notes* were informed by descendants that Josiah was a son of Benjamin⁴ Beckwith (*Jonah*³, *Matthew*^{2,1}),^[351] the authors trusted that Josiah's father was named Benjamin, but "doubted if descent from Jonah was part of the original tradition," and thought it just as likely that Josiah was instead a son of Benjamin³ Beckwith (*John*², *Matthew*¹).^[352] It's now clear that the guesswork began with the name of Josiah's father.

Children of Josiah⁴ and Mehitabel (Pearson) Beckwith:^[353]

1. *Andrew*⁵ *Beckwith*, b. 24 July 1771.
2. *Anna Beckwith*, b. 15 June 1773.
3. *Richard Pearson Beckwith*, b. 30 Aug. 1775.
4. *Josiah Beckwith*, b. 12 Aug. 1779; d. 13 May 1780.
5. *Hannah Beckwith*, b. 13 March 1781.
6. *Mehetabel Beckwith*, b. 30 Aug. 1783.
7. *Eunice Beckwith*, b. 26 Feb. 1785 or 1786.
8. *Josiah Beckwith*, b. 26 Aug. 1789.

³⁴⁴ [Lyme East Society] Record [note 53], 43.

³⁴⁵ "Gravestones in the town of Lyme" [note 283], 1:65. The year is mistranscribed as 1818 in the Hale Collection [note 83], Lyme, 20.

³⁴⁶ Lyme Vital Records [note 54], 2:4.

³⁴⁷ *Ibid.*, 1:7.

³⁴⁸ New London District Probate, no. 363. The will was proved 27 March 1813. Josiah's signature is found on the will, and, as "Josias" Beckwith, on a receipt dated 24 May 1776 in the probate file of his brother-in-law Samuel Peck (New London District Probate, no. 4040). The handwriting of the two samples is distinctive and clearly the same, and the receipt of "Josias" is attributed to "Josiah" Beckwith on an 8 September 1777 list of receipts.

³⁴⁹ Lyme rate books [note 283], 1782 (1:19, 71, 119, 159), 1785 (2:311, 388; 3:389), 1786 (3:438, 578–79). In the 1786 state levy (3:578–79) he is listed singly, and also jointly with the heirs of John McCurdy, deceased.

³⁵⁰ Lyme rate book for 1804, Lyme North Society p. 1, Lyme Town Clerk's office. On 8 April 1802 Josiah Beckwith of Lyme had sold two parcels of land near his house to Richard Beckwith of Lyme, and several in the Lyme 3rd (North) Society to Andrew Beckwith of Lyme (both deeds in Lyme Deeds, 22:135). These deeds do not state the relationship of the parties.

³⁵¹ *Beckwith Notes* [note 3], 2:43. The principal informant appears to have been Josiah's grandson Joel Beckwith (born 1806).

³⁵² *Ibid.*, 6:20.

³⁵³ Lyme Vital Records [note 54], 2:4.

ix. HESTER BECKWITH, bp. Lyme East Society 23 June 1751;^[354] living 24 Feb. 1777 (birth of child); m. Lyme 17 Dec. 1775 ANDREW SMITH,^[355] son of Elijah Smith and his wife Elizabeth Beckwith,^[356] who is said to have been a daughter of John³ Beckwith (*Nathaniel², Matthew¹*).^[357] The authors of *Beckwith Notes* thought the wife of Andrew Smith was probably Esther⁶ Beckwith (*Allen⁵, Benjamin⁴, Jonah³, Matthew²⁻¹*), apparently for the lack of any known Hester.^[358] Her assignment now as Richard's child seems clear. Not only is her name correct and unique, but Hester and Andrew moved in very much the same social circles: Andrew's parents married and were members at East Lyme.^[359] Andrew's father was expelled from the Lyme East Society at the same time as Hester's, and Andrew's father became a deacon at the Lyme First Baptist Church,^[360] where Hester's brother Andrew was also a member.

Child of Andrew and Hester (Beckwith) Smith:^[361]

1. *Elijah Smith*, b. 24 Feb. 1777.

7. **BENJAMIN³ BECKWITH** (*John², Matthew¹*), was born in New London about 1706, and died by 12 July 1785, when Andrew Griswold and Martin Beckwith signed a bond to administer the estate of Benjamin Beckwith of Lyme.^[362] He married in New London on 15 June 1732, **HANNAH PEMBER**.^[363] She was born in New London 7 April 1714, daughter of Thomas and Hannah (Turner) Pember,^[364] and was baptized 30 May 1714.^[365] She was the sister of Mary Pember, who married Benjamin's brother Joseph (see below). Hannah Beckwith, widow of Benjamin Beckwith of Lyme, was living on 11 July 1785, when she requested that Andrew Griswold of Lyme be appointed administrator of her husband's estate.^[366]

³⁵⁴ [Lyme East Society] Record [note 53], 44.

³⁵⁵ Lyme Vital Records [note 54], 1:139.

³⁵⁶ Charles Myrick Thurston, *Genealogy of Charles Myrick Thurston and his Wife Rebecca Hall* (New York: John F. Trow & Co., 1865), 21. The author was a grandson of Andrew Smith's sister.

³⁵⁷ *Beckwith Notes* [note 3], 6:13.

³⁵⁸ *Ibid.*, 6:13–14, 20.

³⁵⁹ [Lyme East Society] Record [note 53], 2 (marriage, 28 November 1738), 16 (both admitted 3 May 1741).

³⁶⁰ East Lyme Baptist Community Church [note 161], 1:89.

³⁶¹ Lyme Vital Records [note 54], 1:139.

³⁶² New London District Probate, File 326, Benjamin Beckwith.

³⁶³ Bailey, *Early Connecticut Marriages* [note 51], 2:16; see also First Church of Christ, New London [note 18], 1:169 (month crumbled off edge of page).

³⁶⁴ New London Vital Records [note 24], 1:54. Hannah Beckwith is named in the 25 April 1765 will of her father Thomas Pember (New London District Probate, File 4057). See also Barbara Lambert Merrick, *Mayflower Families Through Six Generations . . . Volume Twenty-Four, Part 2, The Descendants of Elder William Brewster Through His Son Jonathan, Generations 5 and 6*, John Bradley Arthaud, ed. (Plymouth, Mass.: General Society of Mayflower Descendants, 2019), 26–27.

³⁶⁵ Rev. S. Leroy Blake, *The Later History of the First Church of Christ, New London, Conn.* (New London: Press of the Day Publishing Company, 1900), 476; First Church of Christ, New London [note 18], 1:130 (the month crumbled off the edge of the page).

³⁶⁶ New London District Probate, File 326.

Benjamin witnessed a bond of Jonathan Beckwith, and two notes of John Beckwith Jr.^[367] His signature is readily distinguished from that of his contemporary, Benjamin⁴ Beckwith (*Jonah*³, *Matthew*²⁻¹) of Lyme.^[368]

Dean Crawford Smith states that “Hempstead consistently calls Benjamin-William”, and attributes to Benjamin two children of William Beckwith (Jedediah and Mary) who were baptized at the First Society in New London.^[369] However, this is incorrect. Hempstead referred to Benjamin as William only a single time, apparently by mistake, when he recorded the publishment of “William” Beckwith and Hannah Pember on 14 May 1732.^[370] The baptisms that Hempstead notes for children of William Beckwith, including those of Jedediah and Mary, refer to children of William⁴ Beckwith (*Oliver*³, *John*², *Matthew*¹) as described in William’s biography below. Smith was misled not only by the publishment, but also by the fact that Benjamin and William both had sons named Jedediah.

On 16 September 1733, Benjamin Beckwith and his wife Hannah owned the covenant at the East Society in Lyme, and on the same day he and his daughter Grace were baptized.^[371] Benjamin Beckwith of New London had three more children baptized at East Lyme: Jedediah on 3 October 1736, Jane on 7 October 1739, and Mercy on 17 July 1743.^[372] Benjamin Beckwith of New London and Hannah his wife were admitted to full membership on 3 January 1741/2.^[373]

Benjamin Beckwith was one of the twenty-four separatists expelled from the Lyme East Society in 1754.^[374] Like many of the separatists he found a home at the Lyme First Baptist Church, where his name appears on the membership lists of 1753, 1776, and 1780.^[375] In 1780 he is listed as a deacon.

Benjamin first appears in the New London rate books in 1734, and his assessments are listed in all extant books through 1760. A line is struck through his name in the 1761 book, and afterwards he ceases to be listed at all.

³⁶⁷ Thomas Fosdick v. Jonathan Beckwith, bond dated 11 January 1739/40, New London County Court Files [note 62], box 65, folder 14, docket #138; notes dated 14 March 1749/50 and 8 June 1751, probate file of John Beckwith Jr., New London District Probate, File 350.

³⁶⁸ Richard Harvey v. Benjamin Beckwith, note dated 2 June 1740, New London County Court Files [note 62], box 64, folder 10, docket #259; Richard Mather v. Benjamin Beckwith, note dated 21 March 1757, box 109, folder 1, docket #3; Benjamin and Martha (Chadwick) Roland v. Benjamin Beckwith, note dated 13 June 1759, box 121, folder 15, docket #19; Benjamin Mather v. Benjamin Beckwith, note dated 28 August 1760, box 116, folder 1, docket #133.

³⁶⁹ Smith, *Emily Jane Angell* [note 7], 234.

³⁷⁰ Hempstead, *Diary of Joshua Hempstead* [note 19], 246. The entry was checked against the original at the New London County Historical Society, and the transcription is correct. It is interesting to note that this is one of two instances in this article where Hempstead records the publishment of a William, but it is a Benjamin that actually marries; the other instance is the marriage of Mary³ Beckwith to Benjamin, not William, Luther.

³⁷¹ [Lyme East Society] Record [note 53], 12 (covenant), 10 (baptisms). Neither record specifies Benjamin’s place of residence.

³⁷² *Ibid.*, 18 (Jedediah), 30 (Jane), 37 (Mercy).

³⁷³ *Ibid.*, 28.

³⁷⁴ Yale University, New Haven, Connecticut, Dismissal voted 5 December 1754 and publicly read 29 December 1754, MS 149, Connecticut Miscellaneous Manuscripts Collection, Series III (Cities and Towns Files), box 12, folder 123 (see note 49).

³⁷⁵ East Lyme Baptist Community Church [note 161], 1:89, 92, 87 respectively. These are the only years for which membership lists were made during Benjamin’s lifetime.

A 1762 deed shows that he had moved to Lyme: on 23 October 1762, Joseph Beckwith of Norwich and Benjamin Beckwith of Lyme sold 19 acres in New London,^[376] apparently part of the 200 acres their father had given to them in 1743.

In May 1777 Benjamin and Jedediah Beckwith were allowed to retain a farm in Lyme, owned by a Loyalist, that the Beckwiths had held and improved.^[377] The several Lyme rate lists for 1782 each show Benjamin assessed twice: once for his own property, and once for property jointly owned with Jedediah.^[378]

Benjamin Beckwith of Lyme died intestate in 1785.

Children of Benjamin³ and Hannah (Pember) Beckwith, born in New London:

- i. GRACE⁴ BECKWITH, bp. Lyme East Society with her father on 16 Sept. 1733. Given her father's association with the Lyme First Baptist Church, she is likely the Grace Beckwith whose name appears with his on the 1753 membership list.^[379]
- ii. JEDIDIAH BECKWITH, bp. Lyme East Society 3 Oct. 1736; d. 12 March 1801 aged 64, bur. Old Stone Church Cemetery in East Lyme.^[380] He was senior to the other Jedediah Beckwith of Lyme (son of William⁴ [Oliver³, John², Matthew¹]), but he is perhaps the Jedediah Beckwith "Junr" who m. Eunice Smith before 27 Jan. 1769,^[381] daughter of Nehemiah and Elizabeth (Lester) Smith of New London, bp. East Lyme 27 April 1740.^[382] Jedediah appears in the New London rate books of 1759 through 1761, but in 1761 no rateable estate is listed, and after that he appears no more, consistent with his relocating to Lyme at the same time as his father. He is mentioned sharing a farm with his father in 1777, and in 1782 he was

³⁷⁶ New London Deeds, 23:170. It is useful to note that our Benjamin³ Beckwith moved to Lyme at roughly the same time that Lyme native Benjamin⁴ Beckwith (*Jonah*³, *Matthew*²⁻¹) moved away, migrating to Horton, Kings County, Nova Scotia; see Benjamin Mather v. Benjamin Beckwith, note dated Horton 28 August 1760, New London County Court Files [note 62], box 116, folder 1, docket #133; Allen Beckwith v. Benjamin Beckwith (late of Lyme, now of Horton), summons dated 24 October 1761, box 121, folder 14, docket #6; Benjamin and Martha (Chadwick) Roland v. Benjamin Beckwith (late of Lyme, now of Horton), summons dated 10 November 1761, box 121, folder 15, docket #19.

³⁷⁷ Charles J. Hoadly, *The Public Records of the State of Connecticut, from October, 1776, to February, 1778, Inclusive, and an Appendix* (Hartford, Conn.: Case, Lockwood, & Brainard, 1894), 311.

³⁷⁸ Lyme rate books [note 283], 1782 (1:31, 84, 131, 172–73).

³⁷⁹ East Lyme Baptist Community Church [note 161], 1:89.

³⁸⁰ "Gravestones in the town of Lyme" [note 283], 1:36; see also Hale Collection [note 83], East Lyme, 20, 24. The authors of *Beckwith Notes* [note 3], at 6:39, attributed this gravestone to the junior Jedediah⁵ Beckwith (*William*⁴, *Oliver*³, *John*², *Matthew*¹) of Lyme, who they say "died March 12, 1801, 'aged 64,' if his headstone at East Lyme tells truly." Their tactfully unstated reason for doubting the age on the gravestone is that it would put the birth of Jedediah⁵ a year or two before the 1738 marriage of his parents William and Lucia (Chappell) Beckwith. This is clearly instead the stone of Benjamin's Jedediah, for whom the age at death is an excellent fit.

³⁸¹ Will dated 27 January 1769, New London District Probate, File 4960, Nehemiah Smith. The will mentions "Eunice the Wife of Jedediah Beckwith Junr of Lyme," but the actual Jedediah Beckwith Jr. of Lyme (baptized 1739/40) married Elizabeth Beebe in 1760, deserted her in 1771, and set up bigamously with another wife in New York by 1775 (see his biography below). The two Jedediahs were of similar age; Nehemiah Smith seems to have been mistaken about seniority.

³⁸² [Lyme East Society] Record [note 53], 31. Elizabeth Lester's maiden name is obtained from her publishment (Hempstead, *Diary of Joshua Hempstead* [note 19], 137 [8 December 1723 entry]).

taxed in Chesterfield Parish both individually and jointly with his father, as described in Benjamin's biography above.

iii. JANE BECKWITH, bp. Lyme East Society 7 Oct. 1739.

iv. MERCY BECKWITH, bp. Lyme East Society 17 July 1743.

v. MARTIN BECKWITH, surety on the administrator's bond for his father's estate. When widow Hannah Beckwith requested that Andrew Griswold of Lyme be appointed administrator, the request was "consented to by Martin Beckwith, who says that Jedediah Beckwith his Br. Consents also."^[383] He may be the Martin Beckwith of Waterford whose estate was probated in 1807, administered by a Benjamin Beckwith and a Jedediah Beckwith, both of Lyme.^[384]

8. JOSEPH³ BECKWITH (*John², Matthew¹*), was born in New London about 1708, and died there between July and 13 December 1773.^[385] Joseph Beckwith "of Lime" married in New London on 3 October 1734, **MARY PEMBER**.^[386] She was born in New London on 7 October 1718, daughter of Thomas and Hannah (Turner) Pember,^[387] and was baptized there on 3 May 1719.^[388] She was the sister of Hannah Pember, who married Joseph's brother Benjamin (see above). Mary Beckwith died on 6 May 1804 in Charlemont, Hampshire County, Massachusetts, where her son Edward had settled.^[389]

Joseph Beckwith, son of John Beckwith of New London, was baptized at the Lyme East Society on 6 July 1735, and owned the covenant with his wife Mary that same day.^[390] Joseph Beckwith of New London had two children baptized there, a son Edward on 17 October 1736 and a daughter Theoda on 3 August 1740.^[391] There is no record of Joseph separating from the East Lyme Society, but his wife is the "Mary Beckwith wife of Joseph Beckwith" who appears on the 1753 membership list of the Lyme First Baptist Church.^[392]

Joseph and his brother Benjamin received a deed of gift of 200 acres from their father in 1743, as described previously. Joseph was taxed in New London by 1745, and was assessed every year thereafter through 1760.^[393] He then moved to Norwich, as shown by a 23 October 1762 deed in which Joseph Beckwith of Norwich and Benjamin Beckwith of Lyme sold 19 acres in New

³⁸³ New London District Probate, File 326, Benjamin Beckwith, request of Hannah Beckwith dated 11 July 1785.

³⁸⁴ New London District Probate, File 368, Martin Beckwith, administrator's bond.

³⁸⁵ New London District Probate, File 359, writing and proving of will.

³⁸⁶ First Church of Christ, New London [note 18], 1:169.

³⁸⁷ New London Vital Records [note 24], 1:54. Mary Beckwith is named in the 25 April 1765 will of her father Thomas Pember (New London Probate District, File 4057). See also Merrick, *Descendants of Elder William Brewster Through His Son Jonathan* [note 364], 26–27.

³⁸⁸ First Church of Christ, New London [note 18], 1: 135.

³⁸⁹ *Vital Records of Charlemont Massachusetts to the Year 1850* (Boston: NEHGS, 1917), 136, which calls her Mary Beckwith, mother of Edward.

³⁹⁰ [Lyme East Society] Record [note 53], 18 (baptism), 13 (covenant).

³⁹¹ *Ibid.*, 19 (Edward), 31 (Theoda).

³⁹² East Lyme Baptist Community Church [note 161], 1:89.

³⁹³ New London rate books [note 30], 1745–1760. He also appears in the 1761 New London rate book, on both the main list and the additions list, but his name is struck out in the former, and he was assessed "X" in the latter.

London.^[394] He appears again in the New London rate books starting in 1767. Joseph Beckwith of New London purchased a quarter acre with a dwelling house in the New London Second Society on 29 March 1769.^[395] The rate books show he resided in the New London Second Society in 1770 and 1771 and that he and Edward were the only Beckwiths taxed in the Second Society in those years. Joseph's last appearance in the rate books was in 1771.

Joseph Beckwith of New London died between July and 13 December 1773. In his will he bequeathed all his estate to his wife Mary, "saving five shillings which I give unto my three children Edward Lemuel and Phebe."^[396] The phrasing seems to indicate that these were his only surviving children, but this appears to be misleading. It seems probable that his daughter Theoda, baptized in 1740, is the Theody Beckwith who married Gurdon Watrous in 1762,^[397] the rarity of the name,^[398] coupled with the timing, point to these being the same individual. In addition, Theody's husband Gurden Watrous witnessed Joseph's 1769 purchase of the lot and dwelling house described above, which is unlikely to have happened by chance. Either the list of children is not as complete as it sounds, or perhaps, at the risk of hammering a square peg into a round hole, Theoda may be the daughter referred to in the will. If the lawyer or Justice of the Peace who wrote it up wasn't well acquainted with the family, he may have misheard the rare and unfamiliar "Theody" as the much more common "Phebe." It might be objected that Joseph would have read the will before signing it, and noticed and fixed such an error; however, this assumes that he was able to read. Joseph signed his deeds and other documents by name,^[399] but in the end he marked his will with a crude X, a clear indication of some sort of physical decline. Perhaps he had gone blind, like his father before him.

Children of Joseph³ and Mary (Pember) Beckwith, born in New London:

- i. EDWARD⁴ BECKWITH, bp. Lyme East Society 17 Oct. 1736; d. Charlemont, Mass., 26 Nov. 1802;^[400] m. before 27 Jan. 1767, DESIRE SMITH,^[401] daughter of Nehemiah and Elizabeth (Lester) Smith of New London, bp. Lyme East Society 13 June 1736,^[402] d. after 4 Jan. 1803, when it was noted that she did not appear at the proving of her husband's will.^[403]

³⁹⁴ New London Deeds, 23:170.

³⁹⁵ New London Deeds, 20:104. The Society is not specified in the document, but the bounds mention land owned by John Allen; separate rate books were prepared for the New London First and Second Societies from 1770 through 1780, and these show John Allen in the Second Society.

³⁹⁶ New London District Probate, File 359.

³⁹⁷ Lyme Vital Records [note 54], 2:56.

³⁹⁸ These two records of Theoda or Theody are the only known instances of this name in the Beckwith family.

³⁹⁹ His signature appears on notes he witnessed on 14 March 1749/50 and 1 May 1752, in the probate file of his brother John Beckwith Jr., New London District Probate, no. 350.

⁴⁰⁰ *Vital Records of Charlemont* [note 389], 136.

⁴⁰¹ New London District Probate, File 4960, Nehemiah Smith's will dated 27 January 1769, mentions "Desire the Wife of Edward Beckwith."

⁴⁰² [Lyme East Society] Record [note 53], 18.

⁴⁰³ Hampshire County Probate, 22:189–190, Edward Beckwith's will, dated 15 December 1796, proved 4 January 1803.

Children of Edward⁴ and Desire (Smith) Beckwith:^[404]

1. *Silas⁵ Beckwith*, m. Charlemont 30 Dec. 1782, *Esther Fails* or *Fales*.^[405]
2. *Edward Beckwith*, b. ca. 1759; d. 14 March 1837 aged 78; m. *Eunice* _____, d. 29 April 1825 aged 61.^[406]
3. *Mary Beckwith*.

- ii. THEODA BECKWITH, bp. Lyme East Society 3 Aug. 1740, probably the Theody Beckwith who m. GURDON WATROUS in Lyme on 16 Nov. 1762 and died on 28 June 1775.^[407] She is perhaps the "Phebe" Beckwith referred to in her father's will. Gurdon Watrous, b. Lyme 3 Feb. 1738, was a son of Gideon Watrous and his wife Martha⁴ Beckwith (*Oliver³, John², Matthew¹*).^[408] He m. (2) Lyme 21 June 1778, Elizabeth Paton.^[409] Gurdon Watrous resided in Lyme's Chesterfield Parish.^[410]

Children of Gurdon and Theody (Beckwith) Watrous:^[411]

1. *Gurdon Watrous*, b. 5 May 1764.
2. *Hulda Watrous* h, b. 15 April 1766.
3. *Daniel Watrous*, b. 27 April 1769.
4. *Theody Watrous*, b. 28 Sept. 1771.
5. *Rhoda Watrous*, b. 12 May 1774.

- iii. LEMUEL BECKWITH, mentioned in his father's will. Given his father's residence in Norwich in the mid-1760s, and the relatively small population of Beckwiths there, he is probably the Lemuel Beckwith of Norwich who m. by 8 March 1764, HANNAH HUNTLY,^[412] b. Lyme 23 Feb. 1744/5, daughter of Joseph and Eunice (Welch) Huntly.^[413] On 19 June 1772, Lemuel and Hannah Beckwith of Norwich sold land given to them by their father Joseph Huntly of Lyme, deceased,^[414] and on 13 Dec. 1774 they sold dower land of Joseph Huntly's widow.^[415]
- iv. PHEBE BECKWITH, known only from her father's will; perhaps a dictation error for Theody.

(to be continued)

⁴⁰⁴ Named in their father's will [note 403].

⁴⁰⁵ *Vital Records of Charlemont* [note 389], 94.

⁴⁰⁶ Gravestone data of Edward and Eunice Beckwith in Charlemont Village Cemetery ("Charlemont, Mass., epitaphs, church and private records," manuscript in R. Stanton Avery Special Collections Department of NEHGS, Mss A 337, 18).

⁴⁰⁷ Lyme Vital Records [note 54], 2:56.

⁴⁰⁸ *Ibid.*, 1:128. See Martha (Beckwith) Watrous above (3.iii at p. 178).

⁴⁰⁹ *Ibid.*, 2:56.

⁴¹⁰ Lyme rate books [note 283], 1782 (1:36, 88, 135, 177), 1785 (2:325, 3:523). He makes no appearance in the New London rate books.

⁴¹¹ Lyme Vital Records [note 54], 2:56. Gurdon had eight more children by his second wife.

⁴¹² Distribution dated 8 March 176[4], probate file of Joseph Huntly, #2793, in which she is called "Hannah the Wife of Lemuel Beckwith," residence not stated. Their residence is stated as Norwich in a deed recorded 5 February 1767 (Lyme Deeds, 12:11).

⁴¹³ Lyme Vital Records [note 54], 1:56; Huntley, *John Huntley, Immigrant* [note 207], 1:79–82.

⁴¹⁴ Lyme Deeds, 14:95.

⁴¹⁵ Lyme Deeds, 14:182.

New England Articles in Genealogical Journals in 2017

Henry B. Hoff

This annual feature in the *Register* indexes certain genealogical journals nineteen months after the close of the publication year. Not all articles in each journal are included. Some articles are not relevant to New England, some are too general, and others are insufficiently documented.

Listed below are fifteen journals indexed (with abbreviations). Next is an *index* to surnames, places, and some subjects occurring in the titles of articles (or commentary) in these journals in 2017. The index is to the *bibliography* by author that follows; “a&c” is used to indicate additions and corrections to articles since 2000 (only the original author is cited).

Photocopies of articles for personal research can be obtained (for a fee) from libraries or from NEHGS Research Services (AmericanAncestors.org → Services → Photocopies).

AA	<i>American Ancestors</i>
CA	<i>Connecticut Ancestry</i>
CN	<i>The Connecticut Nutmegger</i>
MASSOG	<i>MASSOG: A Genealogical Magazine for the Commonwealth of Massachusetts</i>
MD	<i>Mayflower Descendant</i>
MG	<i>The Maine Genealogist</i>
MJ	<i>Mayflower Journal</i>
NGSQ	<i>National Genealogical Society Quarterly</i>
NYGBR	<i>The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record</i>
<i>Register</i>	<i>The New England Historical and Genealogical Register</i>
RIR	<i>Rhode Island Roots</i>
TAG	<i>The American Genealogist</i>
TEG	<i>The Essex Genealogist</i>
TG	<i>The Genealogist</i>
VG	<i>Vermont Genealogy</i>

- Account Books: see Anderson
Adoption: see Hendrick
African American: see Aldrich; Reed
Alcock: see Hatcher
Allen: see Allen
Almy: see West
American Revolution: see Green; Leclerc; Riley; Welton
Andrechik: see Jessup
Angell: see Bradley
Apelquist: see Apelquist
Arnold: see Grandchamp
Aston: see Reed & Murphy
Atwater: see Bradley
Augur: see Stott
Averill: see Mahler
Barbour Collection Omissions: see Jessup
Barlow: see O'Flaherty; West
Barnes: see Leclerc
Baxter: see Lince
Beamsley: see Hatcher
Bedell: see Bradley
Bent: see Nye
Bickman: see Nasman
Bigge: see Bradley
Billings: see Child & Ullmann
Billington: see Arthaud
Blakeman: see Bradley
Blandford, Mass: see Ullmann
Booher: see Crandell
Bowen: see Freund; Saxbe
Bowes: see Sampson
Bradfield: see Hatcher
Bradford: see Johnson, Allan, & Neal
Brewster: see Corrections
Briggs: see Bowen; Saxbe
Brigham: see Siekman & Desai
Bristol, Me.: see Aldrich
Brown: see Michelson
Browne: see Lince
Brush: see Hait
Buffett: see Roberts & Otto
Bullock: see Garrett
Cade: see Lince
Cambridge, Mass.: see Baker
Cape Cod, Mass.: see Baker; Salls; Williams
Carpenter: see Zubrinsky
Carrier: see Roberts & Otto
Cataloging: see Salls
Catholic Records: see Maguire
Chipman: see Wolfe
Church: see Leclerc
Churchill: see Morgan
Civil War: see Bailey; Eaton; Grandchamp; Grandchamp & Townsend
Clapp: see Bamberg
Clark(e): see Hyde
Clark: see Stott
Cleaves: see Eaton
Coburn: see Stevens
Collins: see Bradley; Green; Morgan
Conn. Mint: see Schultz
Conn. Vital Records: see Jessup
Cook: see DiCamillo
Cooke: see Corrections
Corné: see Dwyer
Cotton: see Bradley
Cowens: see Cowens
Cramphorne: see Fiske
Cromwell: see Frank
Cumberland, R.I: see Tew
Cummings: see Katz
Cushman: see Bamberg; Paulick
Daniel(s): see Spencer and Spooner
Daniels: see Wilson
Day: see Desmarais
Denison: see Graves
Denman: see Bradley
Devine: see Drake
Dickinson: see Gifford
Dickson: see Wolfe
DNA: see Horton; Watson
Doty: see Corrections
Dower and Jointure: see Galvin
Drew: see Spencer
Eaton: see Corrections
Edgerly: see Friday
Eggleston: see Bradley
Ellis: see Dunn
Elmer: see Harris
Epstein: see Sprechman
Eyres: see Bamberg
Fairfield Co., Conn., Divorces: see Smith
Fairfield Co., Conn., Families in 1790: see Mindrum; Wolff
Fairfield Co., Conn., Families: see Galvin; Jessup

- Felton: see West
Fiske: see Hyde
Fitch: see Fahy
Fitchburg, Mass.: see O'Hara
Foster: see Bradley
Frank: see Frank
Franklin: see Leclerc
Freeman: see Weinig
French: see Mindrum
Giddings: see Arthaud
Gildersleeve: see Riley
Giles: see Belcher
Ginnuaire: see Harris
Goodhue: see Arthaud
Gorham: see Kimball
Greens Farms, Conn.: see Dempsey
Greensboro, Vt.: see Haslam
Gregson: see Bradley
Griswold: see Ullmann
Hait: see Hait
Hall: see Leclerc; Murphy
Hallet: see Young
Hancock: see DiCamillo
Harris: see Harris; Harris & Pranger
Hartford, Conn., 1790: see Galvin
Hatch: see Gay
Hawkins: see Bradley
Heraldry: see Taylor
Higginson: see Stott
Hinton: see Mahler
Holland: see Brandon
Hollingsworth: see West
Holmes: see Holmes
Hood: see Brandon
Horton: see Horton
Howard: see Peirce
Hubbard: see Harbold
Hubbell: see Wilson
Hudd: see Brandon
Huit: see Stott
Huntley: see Marsh
Hussey: see Mahler & Brandon
Iron Works: see Tyler & Tyler-McGraw
Jackson: see Johnson, Allan, & Neal
Jacob: see Bradley
James: see Spencer
Janvrin: see Salls
Jeggles: see West
Jerome: see Welton
Jewish: see Call, Sprechman
Johnson: see Reed; Watson
Jumel: see Saxbe
Keen: see Spencer
Kelton: see Freund
Kittery, Me.: see Blair
Lee: see Belcher
Leete: see Bradley
Leonard: see Michelson
Lewis: see Edwards
Lincoln Co., Me.: see Lincoln
Litchfield: see Bamberg
Littlefield: see Bamberg
Lloyd: see Swanson
Lockwood: see Crandell
Loyalists: see Leclerc; Welton
Marshall: see O'Hara
Mass. Town Records: see Bangs
May: see Johnson, Allan, & Neal
Mayflower: see Arthaud; Corrections;
Cowens; Fahy; Gay; Johnson, Al-
lan, & Neal; Michelson; Morgan;
Paulick; Pogoloff; Record; Roberts
& Otto; Rockwell; Spencer; Weinig;
Wolfe
McClintock: see Bamberg
McGowan: see Dwyer
Mead: see Franklin & Franklin
Miller: see Bradley
Moore: see Campbell
Moorey: see Crandell
Morehouse: see Belcher
Morgan: see Arthaud
Morton: see Ullmann
Newbury, Vt.: see Murphy
Newman: see Storton
Northend: see Anderson; Ogden &
Owen
Olmstead: see Hait
Overton: see Stott
Packard: see Cross
Painter: see Green
Parsons: see Hunter
Partrick: see Haslam
Partridge: see Bradley
Patterson: see Davis
Peabody, Mass.: see Sprechman
Peck: see Wolff
Pembroke, Mass.: see Edwards
Perkins: see Ammon
Phippen: see Taylor

- Pierce: see Eaton; Stott
Pomeroy: see Frank
Portraits: see Katz
Portugal: see Wilmot
Powell: see Anderson
Puffer: see West
Ramsdell: see Watson
Ravensdale: see Watson
Rawson: see Bradley; Riley
Reidy: see Owen
Roberts: see Garland
Robinson: see Robinson; Vermazen
Rockwell: see Rockwell
Rolfe: see Bradley
Roskin: see Sprechman
Sadler: see West
Salem, Mass.: see Roach; Stella
Samson: see Pogoloff
Sanders: see Stott
Saunders: see Saunders
Scarritt: see Delbridge
Scofield: see Anderson; Ogden & Owen
Scott: see Bamberg; Mahler & Brandon
Seen Elsewhere: see Bartley; Hoff
Sheffield: see Spencer and Spooner
Sherwood: see Hart
Silvester: see Gay
Simmons: see Rockwell
Sleeper: see Bursley; Hatcher
Small: see Frank
Smead: see Bradley
Smith: see Eaton; Leclerc
Soule: see Rockwell
South Berwick, Me.: see Hubbard
South Hero, Vt.: see Cross; Dobrick
Spencer: see Frank
Sprague: see Record
Springer: see Stott
Starr: see Arthaud
Stiles: see Bradley
Storrs, Conn.: see Roberts
Stoughton, Mass.: see Lambert
Stoughton: see Bradley
Study Projects: see Bartley; Ullmann; Williams
Thompson: see Galvin; Wolff
Thurston: see Mahler
Towsley: see Gramlich
Tracy: see Tracy
Trowbridge: see Bradley; Nye
Truesdale: see Brandon
Turner: see Watson
Tyler: see Tyler & Tyler-McGraw
Ullmann: see Woods
Union, Conn.: see Bartley
Vermont Families in 1791: see Belcher; Murphy
Vine: see Arthaud
Wanton: see Ellish & Iamele
Washburn: see Dwyer
Waterbury: see Hart
Way: see Harris
Wellfleet, Mass.: see Langlois
West: see West
Whale: see Anderson
White: see Corrections; Johnson, Allan, & Neal
Whitehead: see Hatcher
Whitney: see Roberts
Wilkenson: see Swanson
Willard: see West
Wilson: see Paulick
Winslow: see Burns; Johnson, Allan, & Neal
Witchcraft: see Eaton
Wood: see Dunn; Wood & Hart
Woodbridge: see Mahler
Woodward: see Natale
World War I: see Call; Conary & Mof-fat; McAllister; Nelson; Nowers
World War II: see Dwyer
Wylley: see Fiske

BIBLIOGRAPHY

- Aldrich, Paul M. "Families of Color in Early Bristol, Maine," *MG* 39 (Aug. 2017):117–131 [African American].
- Allen, Richardson B. "Family Bible of Ebenezer Francis Allen of Bath, Maine," *MG* 39 (May 2017):64–66.
- Ammon, Claire E. "Parents for John Perkins (1788–1852) of Granby, Connecticut," *NGSQ* 105 (Sept. 2017):219–228.
- Anderson, Robert Charles. "Comments about the Scofield/Northend Article Published in the Previous Issue of Connecticut Ancestry," *CA* 59:4 (May 2017):132.
- Anderson, Robert Charles. "Michael Powell of Dedham and Boston, Massachusetts: Two Letters to England and His English Origin," *Register* 171 (Fall 2017):a&c 344.
- Anderson, Robert Charles. "Philemon Whale's English Account Book, 1632–1633," *AA* 18:4 (Winter 2017–2018):45–51.
- Apelquist, Frederick W., III. "The Apelquist Family's Irish Story," *CN* 50:2 (Nov. 2017):115–128.
- Arthaud, John Bradley. "Addenda on Billington Descendants," *TAG* 89 (Oct. 2017):a&c 317.
- Arthaud, John Bradley. "Christian (Goodhue) Giddings's Family: A Richard More Line," *MD* 65:2 (Summer 2017):174–178.
- Arthaud, John Bradley. "Vine–Morgan–Starr: A Jacobus Correction," *TAG* 89 (Oct. 2017):315–316.
- Bailey, David C., Sr. "Massachusetts Civil War Veterans in the GAR Department of California," *MASSOG* 41:1 (2016–2017):25–36; 41:2 (2016–2017):62–73; 41:3 (2016–2017):96–106.
- Baker, Peggy M. "The Cape Cod–Cambridge Connection," *AA* 18:1 (Spring 2017):34–37.
- Bamberg, Cherry Fletcher. "In Search of Submit (Cushman) (Scott) (McClintock) Littlefield [*sic*, Litchfield] of Pittsford, Vermont, and Her Family," *VG* 22 (Fall 2017):98–117.
- Bamberg, Cherry Fletcher. "Nicholas Eyres: Thoughts on Faith and Family," *RIR* 43 (March 2017):91–100, *RIR* 43 (June 2017):91–100.
- Bamberg, Cherry Fletcher. "The Venerable Nathaniel Clapp of Newport and His Converts," *RIR* 43 (Sept. 2017):152–159.
- Bangs, Jeremy Dupertuis. "New Light on Old Town Records," *MJ* 2:1 (Spring 2017):45–51.
- Bartley, Scott Andrew. "Seen Elsewhere in 2015," *MD* 65:1 (Winter 2017):95–96.
- Bartley, Scott Andrew. "Seen Elsewhere in 2016," *VG* 22 (Fall 2017):193–194.
- Bartley, Scott Andrew. "Unpublished Vital Records of Union, Connecticut," *Register* 171 (Spring 2017):154–158; (Summer 2017):258–260.
- Belcher, Jane. "The Families of Joseph and John Giles of Shapleigh and Waterboro, Maine," *MG* 39 (May 2017):67–80; (Aug. 2017):132–142.
- Belcher, Jane. "The Family of Michael Lee of Highgate and East Randolph, Vermont," *VG* 22 (Fall 2017):121–153.
- Belcher, Jane. "Vermont Families in 1791: Sturgis Morehouse of Shelburne, Vermont, and His Descendants," *VG* 22 (Spring 2017):27–39.

- Blair, Margaret. "Old Kittery and Her Families by Evert S. Stackpole, Annotated by Charles Thornton Libby," TEG 37 (Feb. 2017):30–34; (May 2017):82–86; (Aug. 2017):126–128; (Nov. 2017):177–179.
- Bowen, Judith A. "The Children of David Briggs of Halifax, Massachusetts, and Buckfield, Maine," *Register* 171 (Spring 2017):109–119.
- Bradley, Hal. "Ebenezer³ and Anne (Leete) (Trowbridge) Collins," TAG 89 (Oct. 2017):a&c 316–317.
- Bradley, Hal. "Gleanings: Addenda to the Origin of Several Colonial Families: Bigod¹ Eggleston," TAG 89 (Oct. 2017):303; "John¹ and Rachel (Bedell) Stiles in Enfield, Middlesex," TAG 89 (Oct. 2017):303–304; "Edward¹ Rawson in Gillingham Dorset," TAG 89 (Oct. 2017):304–305; "Patience¹ (Bigge) Foster of Kent and Dorchester," TAG 89 (Oct. 2017):305–306; "Richard¹ and Jane¹ (Angell) Hawkins of Huntingdonshire, Boston, and Rhode Island," TAG 89 (Oct. 2017):307–308; "Thomas¹ and Jane (____) Gregson of New Haven," TAG 89 (Oct. 2017):309–310; "Judith¹ (Stoughton) (Denman) Smead of Essex, Kent, and Dorchester, Massachusetts," TAG 89 (Oct. 2017):310–311; "Jacob–Miller of London and Salem," TAG 89 (Oct. 2017):311–312; "Rev. Adam¹ Blakeman," TAG 89 (Oct. 2017):312.
- Bradley, Hal. "The Atwater Husband of Maria (Cotton) (Atwater) Partridge, Daughter of Rev. Seaborn Cotton: With the Identity of Mehitabel, Wife of Rev. Benjamin Rolfe," TAG 89 (Jan. 2017):42–46.
- Brandon, John C. "Family and Children of Regicide Cornelius Holland," TAG 89 (Oct. 2017):a&c 313.
- Brandon, John C. "Mary¹ (Hudd) Truesdale of Boston Was Not the Sister of John¹ Hood of Lynn, Massachusetts," TAG 89 (July 2017):235–236.
- Burns, F. E. "Edward Winslow (1726–1803): The Forgotten Son of Col. Thomas Winslow (1704–1779) and Mehitabel Winslow (1705–1791)," MD 65:1 (Winter 2017):5–10.
- Bursley, J. Clarke. "Samuel Sleeper's Death Helps Populate New Sharon, Farmington, and Chesterville, Maine," MG 39 (Aug. 2017):114–116.
- Call, Stephanie. "*Finis le Guerre*: November 11, 1918, from the Perspective of Two World War I Jewish Soldiers," AA 18:1 (Spring 2017):56–58.
- Campbell, Sara E. "The Millers Falls Moores—Speculators or Settlers in the Birth of an Industrial Village in Western Massachusetts," MASSOG 41:3 (2016–2017):80–91.
- Child, Rachelle, and Helen Schatvet Ullmann, "English Origin of Roger, Ann, and William Billings of Dorchester, Massachusetts," *Register* 171 (Spring 2017):129–132.
- Conary, Ryan, and David Moffat. "WWI Veterans' Records of Salem Post 23 of the American Legion," TEG 37 (May 2017):98–104; (Aug. 2017):156–169; (Nov. 2017):191–197.
- "Corrections and Additions to *Mayflower Families Through Five Generations*," MJ 2:1 (Spring 2017):84–86 [Cooke, Brewster].
- "Corrections and Additions to *Mayflower Families Through Five Generations*," MJ 2:2 (Fall 2017):67–70 [Eaton, Cooke, White, Doty].
- Cowens, David G. "Notable *Mayflower* Descendants: David William Cowens," MD 65:1 (Winter 2017):87–92.
- Crandell, Jill N. "Adelia (Lockwood) Moorey Booher: From Eight Birthplaces to One," NGSQ 105 (Sept. 2017):211–218.

- Cross, Denise E. "Using the 1794 South Hero Lotting Plan to Place Settlers on the Map," *VG* 22 (Fall 2017):118–120.
- Cross, Denise. "All His Children: Uniting the Family of James A. Packard of Vermont, New Hampshire, and Winchendon, Massachusetts," *MASSOG* 41:2 (2016–2017):42–49.
- Davis, Rick. "The Murder of Freeman Patterson, Camden, Maine, 1863," *MG* 39 (May 2017):51–63.
- Delbridge, Diane LeBlanc. "Richard Scarritt of New London and Branford, Connecticut," *Register* 171 (Fall 2017):a&c 341.
- Dempsey, Barbara. "Greens Farms Congregational Church, Fairfield/Westport, Records Beginning in 1742," *CA* 59:3 (Feb. 2017):110–118; 59:4 (May 2017):136–145; *CA* 60:1 (Aug. 2017):31–40; 60:2 (Nov. 2017):71–80.
- Desmarais, Catherine Becker Wiest. "From Baltimore, Maryland, to Burlington, Vermont: Hazen P. Day's Neighbors Bring Him Home," *NGSQ* 105 (Sept. 2017):181–190.
- Devine, Donn. "Gravestone v. Bible: A Drake Record Correction," *TAG* 89 (Oct. 2017):a&c 313–314.
- DiCamillo, Curt. "The Cooks of Salem," *AA* 18:3 (Fall 2017):62–63.
- DiCamillo, Curt. "The Hancock Broadside," *AA* 18:2 (Summer 2017):62–63.
- Dobrick, Mariessa. "Gems from the Vermont Archives: Lotting Plan, South Hero, 1794," *VG* 22 (Spring 2017):58–62.
- Dunn, Victor S. "Identifying the Children of Ebenezer and Hannah (Wood) Ellis of Middleborough and Bridgewater, Massachusetts," *Register* 171 (Spring 2017):93–103.
- Dwyer, Michael F. "From Nome to Newport: Corporal James A. McGowan's Letters Home," *RIR* 43 (March 2017):43–56 [World War II].
- Dwyer, Michael F. "Libya and Elisha Washburn Jr. of Moretown and Burlington, Vermont," *VG* 22 (Spring 2017):47–57.
- Dwyer, Michael F. "Michele Felice Corn  and His Newport Heirs," *RIR* 43 (Dec. 2017):170–192.
- Eaton, Priscilla. "Maine's Last Witchcraft-Related Case: A Family Affair," *MG* 39 (May 017):81–92 [Cleaves; Smith].
- Eaton, Priscilla. "The Pierce Family of Kittery, Maine, and Their 'Scandalous Defamations,'" *MG* 39 (Nov. 2017):157–166.
- Eaton, Priscilla. "Wells Soldiers of Company I, First Maine Cavalry," *MG* 39 (Feb. 2017):3–24 [Civil War].
- Edwards, Mary Blauss. "The Day Journal of Rev. Daniel Lewis of Pembroke, Massachusetts (1747–1749)," *MD* 65:2 (Summer 2017):113–131.
- Ellish, Agnes, and Sharon S. Jamele. "Edward Wanton, Not Joseph Wanton," *TAG* 89 (Oct. 2017):a&c 315.
- Ellsworth, Karen. "Peter Burlingame of Cranston and His Family, Part 3," *RIR* 43 (March 2017):a&c 56.
- Fahy, Katrina. "Was Polly Fitch a Mayflower Descendant?: Connecting Family Members to Verify a Lineage," *AA* 18:3 (Fall 2017):54–56.
- Fiske, William Wyman. "The Wylley and Cramphorne Families of Hertfordshire and Their Contribution to the Great Migration," *Register* 171 (Spring 2017):133–153; (Summer 2017):245–257.

- Frank, Thomas W. "The Descendants of Thomas and Rachel (Pomeroy) Frank of Boston and Marblehead, Massachusetts, and Falmouth, Maine," *Register* 171 (Winter 2017):32–56.
- Frank, Thomas W. "The Genealogy of Elisha H. Small, Mariner of Boston: A Possible Inspiration for Melville's *Billy Budd*," with Notes on the Origins of Alleged 'Co-Conspirators' Samuel Cromwell and Philip Spencer," *TG* 31 (Fall 2017):131–181.
- Franklin, Robert, and Lois Franklin. "Letter from Walter P. Mead to Hugh Mead 16 September 1849," *CA* 59:4 (May 2017):133–134.
- Freund, John M. "The Parentage of Sarah⁵ Kelton, Wife of James⁶ Bowen of Rehoboth, Massachusetts," *Register* 171 (Winter 2017):30–31.
- Friday, Paul. "An Edgerly Family Update," *Register* 171 (Spring 2017):120–128.
- Galvin, Nora. "Articles about Fairfield County Families Published in *The Nutmegger*, June 2009–March 2017," *CA* 60:1 (Aug. 2017):30.
- Galvin, Nora. "Dower and Jointure: Common Probate Terms, But What Do They Mean?" *CA* 60:1 (Aug. 2017):24–28.
- Galvin, Nora. "Inventory for the Estate of Elihu Thompson of Huntington, Dated 1802," *CA* 59:4 (May 2017):127–130.
- Galvin, Nora. "Selected Advertisements Published in the *Connecticut Courant and Weekly Intelligencer*, Hartford, 07 June 1790," *CA* 59:4 (May 2017):131.
- Garland, Judith M. "Jacob and Mary/Molley (Roberts) Roberts of West Gloucester, Massachusetts," *TEG* 37 (Aug. 2017):122–125.
- Garrett, Neysa Carpenter. "Sarah Bartlett Bullock, Part One: Reminiscences of Providence," *RIR* 43 (Sept. 2017):115–123.
- Gay, Eldon Wilson. "The Husband of Bradbury Hatch⁵ of Marshfield, Massachusetts," *MD* 65:1 (Winter 2017):93–94.
- Gifford, Paul M. "The English Ancestry of Charles¹ Dickinson (1658–1740) of South Kingstown, Rhode Island," *TAG* 89 (April 2017):137–156; (July 2017):196–220; (Oct. 2017):272–282.
- Gramlich, Jane Dempsey. "Eveline Sargent Towsley: Chronicler of an Early Rupert, Vermont, Family," *VG* 22 (Fall 2017):154–162.
- Grandchamp, Robert, and Joyce Knight Townsend. "Rhode Island Civil War Soldiers Buried at the National Cemetery, Togus, Maine," *RIR* 43 (Sept. 2017):161–168; (Dec. 2017):a&c 209.
- Grandchamp, Robert. "Lieutenant Colonel Job Arnold, 'An Officer of Rare Judgement,'" *RIR* 43 (June 2017):101–108 [Civil War].
- Grandchamp, Robert. "Ocean State Confederates," *RIR* 43 (Dec. 2017):199–206 [Civil War].
- Graves, Eben W. "William¹ Denison of Pullin Point (Boston) and Milton, Massachusetts," *TAG* 89 (Oct. 2017):299–302.
- Green, Shannon. "Simeon Collins and Cynthia Painter: Overshadowed and Forgotten," *CN* 50:2 (Nov. 2017):98–110.
- Green, Shannon. "Thomas Painter and Thomas Welcher Painter of New Haven County, Connecticut: Which Man is the Revolutionary War Patriot?" *CN* 50:1 (July 2017):47–52.
- Hait, Michael G. "Identifying the Families of Lorinah (Brush) (Hait) Olmstead," *NYGBR* 148 (Jan. 2017):5–26.
- Harbold, Judith Crandall. "Genealogical Clues in Samuel Hubbard's Writings," *RIR* 43 (June 2017):a&c 109–110.

- Harris, Gale Ion, and Janice Pranger. "George¹ Harris of Southampton, Long Island," TG 31 (Spring 2017):3–33 [but see TG 32 (Fall 2018):257 for a&c showing that George Harris of Southampton was the son of George¹ Harris of Salem].
- Harris, Gale Ion. "Revisiting Jonathan⁴ Harris of Norwich and Goshen, Connecticut: New Evidence, Revised Interpretation," TAG 89 (July 2017):193–195.
- Harris, Gale Ion. "Rosamond Ginnuaire of Connecticut: Eleazer¹ Way's Maid and John² Elmer's Wife," TAG 89 (Jan. 2017):21–30.
- Hart, Frederic C., Jr. "Sherwood Notes: New Discoveries Complicate the Thomas Sherwood Picture," CA 59:3 (Feb. 2017):101–109.
- Hart, Frederick C., Jr. "Reuniting the Family of Lt. John Waterbury (1753–1829)," *Register* 171 (Fall 2017):a&c 341–343.
- Haslam, Patricia L. "Reconstructing the 1890 Census: Greensboro, Orleans County, Vermont," VG 22 (Spring 2017):40–46.
- Haslam, Patricia. "Identification of 'Unplaced' Partricks from Jacobus's *History and Genealogy of the Families of Old Fairfield*," CA 60:1 (Aug. 2017):19–23.
- Hatcher, Patricia Law. "Enigma #30: William¹ Beamsley of Boston, Massachusetts: A Search for His English Origin," TAG 89 (April 2017):122–126.
- Hatcher, Patricia Law. "How I Lost My Alcock, Bradfield & Whitehead Ancestors," AA 18:4 (Winter 2017–2018):41–44.
- Hatcher, Patricia Law. "Sleepers in Lincoln and Kennebec Counties, Maine," MG 39 (Nov. 2017):147–156.
- Hendrick, Margaret Meaney. "Against the Tides: An Adoption Memoir," AA 18:2 (Summer 2017):43–47.
- Hoff, Henry B. "New England Articles in Genealogical Journals in 2015," *Register* 171 (Summer 2017):261–272.
- Holmes, Denwood Nathan Stacy. "'The Black Sheep of Some Good Family': The Essex Ancestry of John Holmes, Gentleman, Messenger of the Plymouth Court," *Register* 171 (Spring 2017):85–92.
- Horton, Jeff. "Recent Findings from the Horton Surname Project," AA 18:4 (Winter 2017–2018):60–61.
- Hubbard, Edward G. "Genealogical Insights from the Hubbard Burial Ground, South Berwick, Maine," MG 39 (Feb. 2017):25–32.
- Hunter, Joan A. "The Misattributed Military History of Amos Parsons—Mariner, Farmer, and Soldier—of Gloucester, Ipswich, Rowley, Newbury, Sutton, Oxford, and Ward Massachusetts," NGSQ 105 (June 2017):101–108.
- Hunter, Joan A. "Three Wives for Andrew Parsons (1761–1849) of Massachusetts, Vermont, and Connecticut," NGSQ 105 (Dec. 2017):287–295.
- Hyde, Myrtle Stevens. "A Re-Examination of the Fiske Family of Suffolk, England, Ancestral to Some Early New England Families," *Register* 171 (Winter 2017):70–77: (Fall 2017):a&c 344.
- Hyde, Myrtle Stevens. "The Family in England of 'Farmer' George¹ Clark(e) of Milford, Connecticut," TAG 89 (April 2017):127.
- Jessup, Harlan R. "Chronology of Vital Records Statutes in Connecticut with Some Omissions from the Barbour Collection," CA 60:2 (Nov. 2017):60–69.
- Jessup, Harlan R. "Southwestern Connecticut Articles in Other Genealogical Journals," CA 60:2 (Nov. 2017):70.
- Jessup, Harlan R. "That Andrechik Baby," CA 59:4 (May 2017):146.

- Johnson, Caleb, Sue Allan, and Simon Neal. "The English Origin and Kinship of *Mayflower* Passengers William White and Dorothy¹ (May) Bradford of Wisbech, Cambridgeshire," TAG 89 (April 2017):81–94; (July 2017):168–188.
- Johnson, Caleb, Sue Allan, and Simon Neal. "The Origin of *Mayflower* Passenger Susanna¹ (Jackson) (White) Winslow," TAG 89 (Oct. 2017):241–264.
- Katz, Stephen. "The Story of the Portraits of Mr. and Mrs. William Brackenridge Cummings of Ware, Massachusetts," MASSOG 41:2 (2016–2017):50–61.
- Kimball, Merle Ann. "Six Gorham Brothers of Connecticut and Vermont," VG 22 (Spring 2017):3–26.
- Lambert, David Allen. "Stoughton [Mass.] Marriages, 1727–1851," MD 65:1 (Winter 2017):50–72.
- Langlois, Andrew P. "Wellfleet Vital Records, 1763–1844," MD 65:2 (Summer 2017):158–173.
- Leclerc, Michael J. "'My Granddaughter's Father,' Elizabeth (Hall) Barnes of Brookfield, Massachusetts, and James and Ann (Smith) Franklin of Boston and Newport and Rhode Island," RIR 43 (March 2017):3–20.
- Leclerc, Michael J. "The Wife and Descendants of Revolutionary War Traitor Dr. Benjamin Church, Jr., of Boston," *Register* 171 (Winter 2017):63–69.
- Lince, Joan. "Margaret Browne, Wife of James¹ Cade and Nicholas¹ Baxter, Both of Boston, Massachusetts," *Register* 171 (Fall 2017):299–306.
- "Lincoln County, Maine, Will Abstracts, 1800–1830," MG 39 (May 2017):93–96; (Aug. 2017):143–144.
- Maguire, Jean. "Breaking New Ground: Our Historic Catholic Records Online Project," AA 18:4 (Winter 2017–2018):24–31.
- Mahler, Leslie, and John C. Brandon, "The English Ancestry of Thomas¹ Hussey of Charles County, Maryland, and Elizabeth¹ (Hussey) Scott, Wife of Robert¹ Scott of Boston, Massachusetts," TAG 89 (Jan. 2017):31–41; (April 2017):128–136.
- Mahler, Leslie. "The English Origin of Edward¹ Thurston of Thornbury, Gloucestershire, and Newport, Rhode Island," TAG 89 (July 2017):189–192.
- Mahler, Leslie. "The Hinton and Woodbridge Ancestry of Abigail¹ Hinton, Wife of William¹ Averill of Ipswich, Massachusetts: First Cousin of Rev. John¹ and Benjamin¹ Woodbridge of Massachusetts," TAG 89 (Oct. 2017):283–288.
- Marsh, Alice Blakely. "The Story Her Bible Did Not Tell: Gratia Huntley of Essex, Vermont," VG 22 (Fall 2017):163–166.
- McAllister, Jim. "The 1914 Diary of Frank Fabens of Salem," TEG 37 (Feb. 2017):35–39.
- Michelson, Peter J. "The Family of Nathaniel and Abi (Leonard) Brown of Killingly, Connecticut; Douglas, Massachusetts; and Williston, Vermont: A James Chilton Line," MD 65:2 (Summer 2017):132–146.
- Mindrum, Thomas L. "Fairfield County, Connecticut, Families in 1790: Jeriel French of Huntington in 1790," CA 60:1 (Aug. 2017):15–18.
- Morgan, Charles Carter. "The Parents of Esther Churchill (1795–1869), Wife of Samuel Avery Collins of Plymouth, Easton, Randolph, and Taunton, Massachusetts," MD 65:1 (Winter 2017):37–49; (Spring 2017):a&c 181.
- Murphy, Robert M. "Records of the First Congregational Church of Newbury, Vermont, 1786–1835," VG 22 (Spring 2017):86–96; (Fall 2017):167–191.
- Murphy, Robert M. "Vermont Families in 1791: Lewis Hall of Smithfield, Vermont, and His Descendants," VG 22 (Spring 2017):63–85.

- Nasman, Glenn D. "Probate Records of Milford Bickman of Belgrade, Maine," MG 39 (Feb. 2017):33–48.
- Natale, Marian Bowers. "Three Men Named Isaac Woodward," CN 50:1 (July 2017):59–62.
- Nelson, Sally Furber. "Company E from Skowhegan in World War One," MG 39 (Nov. 2017):167–183.
- Nowers, Deborah. "My Grandfather's WWI Service with the Post Office," AA 18:3 (Fall 2017):41–43.
- Nye, George R. "William⁷ Trowbridge, alias William Bent (1791–1853), of Framingham, Massachusetts, and Sherbrooke, Nova Scotia," Register 171 (Summer 2017):199–210; (Fall 2017):327–340.
- O'Flaherty, Ellen J. "George Barlow, the Marshal of Sandwich, Massachusetts, and His Descendants for Three Generations," Register 171 (Fall 2017):307–314.
- O'Hara, Robert J. "Inscriptions from the West Street Cemetery in Fitchburg, Massachusetts (1798–1879), with an Outline of the Early Marshall Families in Fitchburg's Laurel Hill Cemetery," MASSOG 41:1 (2016–2017):17–24.
- Ogden, Louis G., and Brent M. Owen. "The English Origins of Richard¹ Scofield, Daniel¹ Scofield and John¹ Northend of Stamford, Connecticut," CA 59:3 (Feb. 2017):81–100.
- Owen, Brent M. "John Reidy of County Clare, Ireland, and Portland, Maine," MG 39 (Aug. 2017):99–113.
- Paulick, Michael R. "Pilgrim Robert Cushman and *The Cry of a Stone*," AA 18:1 (Spring 2017):43–45.
- Paulick, Michael R. "Roger Wilson, Sandwich, Kent: An Early and Important Pilgrim in Leiden 1608," MJ 2:2 (Fall 2017): 38–44.
- Peirce, Rachel. "The Story of Mary Catherine Howard: Part Two: Her Life as Seen Through 'Aunt Hat's' Eyes," RIR 43 (March 2017):21–42.
- Pogoloff, Karen L. "Additions and Corrections to the *Mayflower Families* Volumes [Samson]," MD 65:2 (Summer 2017):179–180.
- Record, Jeffery Allen. "Mayflower Diaspora: Elias Sprague of Coventry, Connecticut: Descendants of Stephen Hopkins," MD 65:2 (Summer 2017):147–157.
- Reed, Patricia R. "William H. Johnson, a Free Man of Color of Tyringham, Massachusetts, and His Descendants," Register 171 (Winter 2017):5–17; (Spring 2017):159–172; (Summer 2017):236–244 [African American].
- Reed, Paul C., and Nathan W. Murphy. "Restoring the Ancestry of Walter¹ Aston of Charles City County, Virginia," TAG 89 (Jan. 2017):1–20.
- Riley, David Joseph. "'Lots of seventy-six blood in my veins': Martha Gildersleeve's Claim of Descent from Moses Rawson (1753–1833) of Buckland, Massachusetts," MASSOG 41:1 (2016–2017):4–16.
- Roach, Marilynne K. "Gallows Hill Project: [Re-]Discovering Proctor's Ledge," AA 18:1 (Spring 2017):38–42 [Salem].
- Roberts, Gary Boyd, and Julie Helen Otto. "Notable *Mayflower* Descendants: Warren Edward Buffett (b. 1930)," MD 65:1 (Winter 2017):73–83.
- Roberts, Gary Boyd, and Julie Helen Otto. "Notable *Mayflower* Descendants: A Second Mayflower Descent for Willis Haviland Carrier (1876–1950)," MD 65:1 (Winter 2017):84–86.

- Roberts, Richard C. "Cemetery Inscriptions in Old Storrs Cemetery," CN 49:4 (March 2017):224–229; 50:1 (July 2017):53–58.
- Roberts, Richard C. "The Diaries of Edwin Maud Whitney," CN 50:2 (Nov. 2017):129–138 [1868–1970].
- Robinson, Walter Billings. "The Bible of Charles Robinson of Bedford and Natick, Massachusetts, Lightly Annotated," MASSOG 41:3 (2016–2017):92–95.
- Rockwell, Kenneth W. "Jedediah and Lydia (Soule) Simmons: A Proposed Reconstruction of Their Family," MD 65:1 (Winter 2017):27–32.
- Rockwell, Kenneth W. "The Families of Amariah Rockwell of Coventry, Connecticut, and His Son, David Rockwell of Coventry," *Register* 171 (Summer 2017):224–233.
- Salls, Timothy G. X. "Catching up with Cataloging," AA 18:4 (Winter 2017–2018):57–59.
- Salls, Timothy G. X. "Manuscript Resources for Cape Cod Genealogical Research," AA 18:1 (Spring 2017):32–33.
- Salls, Timothy G. X. "The Janvrin Family Collection," AA 18:2 (Summer 2017):48–51.
- Sampson, Glenn A. "Identifying an Unknown Daughter of George Bowes of Washington, Maine, By Analysis of a Deed," MG 39 (Nov. 2017):183–192.
- Saunders, Robert H. "John Saunders of Haverhill, Massachusetts," TEG 37 (Aug. 2017):129–144.
- Saxbe, William B., Jr. "A Phantom Marvel: Morrill Bowen (1798–1857) of Rehoboth, Massachusetts," TAG 89 (April 2017):107–111.
- Saxbe, William B., Jr. "Building the Bird's Nest: The Parentage of John and Sarah (Briggs) Bowen," NGSQ 105 (March 2017):57–74.
- Saxbe, William B., Jr. "The Golddiggers of 1868: The Bowen Claimants to the Jumel Estate," RIR 43 (June 2017):58–90; (Sept. 2017):124–151; (Dec. 2017):193–198, a&c 209.
- Schultz, Paul. "The Connecticut Mint at New Haven," CN 50:2 (Nov. 2017):139–154.
- Siekman, Meaghan E. H., and Sukumar P. Desai. "Without Descendants: Discoveries in the Probate Records of Peter Bent Brigham and Robert Breck Brigham," AA 18:4 (Winter 2017–2018):53–54.
- Smith, Mel. "Index to Fairfield County Divorces, 1798–1808, 1825–1877, and 1868–1941, at the Connecticut State Library," CA 59:4 (May 2017):148–149.
- Spencer, Austin W. "Margaret (James) (Drew) Keen of Plymouth, Massachusetts, and Her Husbands' *Mayflower* Lines from Richard Warren," MD 65:1 (Winter 2017):11–26.
- Spencer, Austin W., and Beverly Spooner. "William Sheffield of Braintree and Sherborn, Massachusetts, with Further Notes on the Daniel(s) Family of Medfield," *Register* 171 (Fall 2017):a&c 344.
- Sprechman, Lindsay. "The Early History of Peabody's Jewish Community," AA 18:3 (Fall 2017):57–59.
- Sprechman, Lindsay. "Two Masters of Jewish Music: Mary Wolfman Epstein and Evelyn Borofsky Roskin," AA 18:2 (Summer 2017):57–59.
- Stella, Jeanne. "Charter Street Cemetery Inscriptions, Salem, Massachusetts," TEG 37 (Feb. 2017):40–53; (May 2017):105–112; (Aug. 2017):145–155; (Nov. 2017):180–190.

- Stevens, Nancy R. "Amasa Coburn (1753–1815) of Massachusetts, New Hampshire, and Vermont," *Register* 171 (Winter 2017):57–62.
- Storton, Cheryl. "Parents for Aby Newman, a Pioneer Woman of Jefferson County, New York," *NYGBR* 148 (Oct. 2017):245–258.
- Stott, Clifford L. "The Higginson Family of Berkeswell, Warwickshire, and Its American Descendants: Daniel Clark of Windsor, Connecticut; Rev. Josias Clark of New York, Boston, and Jamaica, West Indies; Isabel Overton, Wife of Rev. Ephraim Huit of Windsor; Nicholas and Robert Augur of New Haven, Connecticut; Hester (Augur) Coster of New Haven; Robert, Humphrey, and Christopher Higginson of Virginia," *Register* 171 (Summer 2017):181–188; (Fall 2017):318–325.
- Stott, Clifford L. "The Parents of Elizabeth Sanders, Wife of Jonathan² Springer, and Her Sister Mary Sanders, Wife of Samuel³ Pierce," *TAG* 89 (Jan. 2017):65–68.
- Swanson, Scott G. "Notes on the Family and Ancestry of Lewis Latham, Father of Frances (Latham) (Dungan) (Clarke) Vaughn of Rhode Island," *Register* 171 (Winter 2017):18–29.
- Swanson, Scott G. "The Ancestry of Anne Wilkenson, Wife of George Lloyd, Bishop of Chester," *Register* 171 (Fall 2017):292–298.
- Taylor, Nathaniel Lane. "The Phippen Heraldic Pedigree," *AA* 18:3 (Fall 2017):44–49.
- Tew, John D. "Discoveries about Cumberland Cemetery 3," *RIR* 43 (Dec. 2017):210–226.
- Tracy, Martin Booth. "Lt. Thomas Tracy (1610–1685) of Norwich, Connecticut," *CN* 49:4 (March 2017):201–223.
- Tyler, Alicia, and Marie Tyler-McGraw. "Founder, Forge, and Feud: Roger Tyler and Early New England Iron Works," *AA* 18:2 (Summer 2017):32–37.
- Ullmann, Helen Schatvet. "Jedediah Smith's Book of the Marriages in Blandford, Massachusetts," *Register* 171 (Summer 2017):234–235 (Fall 2019):326.
- Ullmann, Helen Schatvet. "A Comedy of Errors: Griswold Confusion in Windsor, Connecticut," *Register* 171 (Fall 2017):278–285.
- Ullmann, Helen Schatvet. "Western Massachusetts Families in 1790 Sketch: Richard Morton of New Salem," *Register* 171 (Fall 2017):286–291.
- Vermazen, Marion. "George¹ Robinson of Watertown, Massachusetts, and His Children and Grandchildren," *Register* 171 (Summer 2017).
- Watson, Ian. "John Ramsdell, John Ravensdale, Isaac Johnson, and Nathaniel Turner," *Register* 171 (Summer 2017):189–198.
- Watson, Ian. "The Origins of Aquila Ramsdell's Given Name: Investigating the 17th Century with Mitochondrial DNA," *AA* 18:2 (Summer 2017):54–56.
- Weinig, Gregory J. "Elisha Freeman of Provincetown, Massachusetts (ca. 1758/9–1825)," *MD* 65:2 (Summer 2017):101–112.
- Welton, Richard F. "Zerubbabel Jerome and His Family of Bristol, Connecticut: A Family of Differing Loyalties During the War of the Revolution," *CN* 50:1 (July 2017):2–22.
- West, Randy A. "Additions and Corrections to *The Genealogist*: Willard," *TG* 31 (Spring 2017):a&c 128.
- West, Randy A. "The Baptism of Catherine² (Almy) West, Daughter of William¹ and Audrey¹ (Barlow) Almy of Massachusetts and Rhode Island," *TAG* 89 (April 2017):112.

- West, Randy A. "The English Origin of Anthony¹ Sadler of Salisbury, Massachusetts," *Register* 171 (Spring 2017):104–108.
- West, Randy A. "The English Origin of George¹ Puffer of Braintree, Massachusetts," *Register* 171 (Fall 2017):315–317.
- West, Randy A. "Three Salem, Massachusetts, Immigrants from Great Yarmouth, Co. Norfolk: William¹ Jeggles, Richard¹ Hollingsworth, and Benjamin¹ Felton," TAG 89 (Jan. 2017):69–77.
- Williams, Alicia Crane, Scott Andrew Bartley, and Helen Schatvet Ullmann. "NEHGS Study Projects: Examining Ancestors in Context," AA 18:3 (Fall 2017):28–35.
- Williams, Alicia Crane. "Our Expert Guide to Early Cape Cod," AA 18:1 (Spring 2017): 26–30.
- Wilmot, Julie. "A Providential Find in Portuguese Records," AA 18:2 (Summer 2017):52–53.
- Wilson, Keith Edward. "Nancy Ann (____) Daniels of Morris, Otsego County, New York," CN 49:4 (March 2017):186–200; 50:1 (July 2017):a&c 63 [Hubbell].
- Wilson, Keith Edward. "Two Nehemiah Daniels Families from Connecticut," CN 50:1 (July 2017):23–46.
- Wolfe, Janet Chevalley. "Daniel Chipman and Jared Ingersoll Chipman, Sons of John and Eunice (Dickson) Chipman," MD 65:1 (Winter 2017):33–36.
- Wolff, Kathryn Downs. "Fairfield County, Connecticut, Families in 1790: Elihu Thompson of Huntington in 1790," CA 59:4 (May 2017):121–123.
- Wolff, Kathryn Downs. "Fairfield County, Connecticut, Families in 1790: Samuel Peck of Newtown in 1790," CA 59:4 (May 2017):124–126.
- Wood, Matthew, and Frederick C. Hart, Jr. "Jonathan³ Wood of Norwalk, Connecticut, and His Early Descendants," CA 60:1 (Aug. 2017):1–14; 60:2 (Nov. 2017):41–59.
- Woods, Ryan J. "Editorial: Helen Ullmann's 80th Birthday," *Register* 171 (Fall 2017):275–276.
- Young, Marcia. "A Glimpse into the Captain Bangs Hallet House in Yarmouth Port," AA 18:1 (Spring 2017):31.
- Zubrinsky, Eugene Cole. "Corrections Concerning Three Sons of William² Carpenter of Rehoboth," TAG 89 (Oct. 2017):a&c 314–315.

Quarterly News



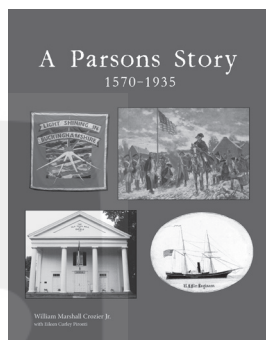
Please note these recent NEHGS developments. For more news, and more detail, read *American Ancestors* magazine and, of course, consult AmericanAncestors.org, your portal to all that NEHGS has to offer.

Recent Newbury Street Press Publication

A Parsons Story: 1570–1935

By William Marshall Crozier Jr. with Eileen Curley Pironti

Beginning with William Parsons, born in Dorset, England ca. 1570 and encompassing the English Civil Wars, the story follows immigrant Benjamin Parsons, whose family settled in what is now Enfield, Connecticut. His great-grandson Hezekiah served in the French and Indian War and the early years of the American Revolution. Hezekiah's son Jabez Parsons served for a full six years during the Revolutionary War, responding to the Lexington Alarm, participating in the Battle of Brooklyn, and serving as a quartermaster at the Valley Forge encampment and beside General Washington at the Battle of Monmouth. Arthur H. Parsons, a graduate of the U.S. Naval Academy and great-grandson of First Lieutenant Jabez Parsons, was serving on the USS *Saginaw* when it ran aground on the reef surrounding Ocean Island in the Pacific in 1870. The family spread out across the U.S., settling in Ohio and Iowa, with episodes in Colorado, Salt Lake City, Los Angeles, and San Francisco. The book also includes coverage of the related Sampson and Crozier families.



Upcoming Education Event

Join Us for Our Salt Lake City Research Tour!

November 3–November 10, 2019

Salt Lake City, Utah

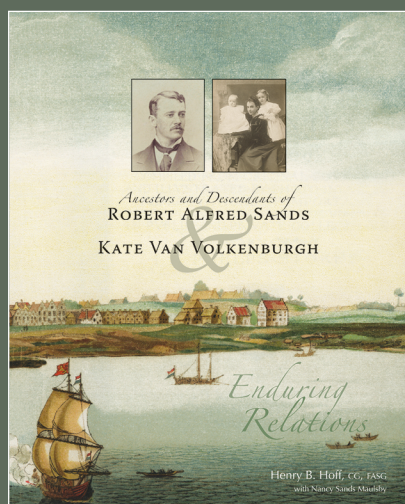
Navigate the resources of the world's largest genealogy library with the help of our experts. American Ancestors has 40 years of experience leading researchers of all levels to Salt Lake City. You will benefit from special orientations and tutorials, one-on-one consultations, informative lectures, and more. NEHGS members receive a \$150 discount. Register today at AmericanAncestors.org/Education or call 617-226-1226.

Tour includes:

- Seven-night stay at Radisson Hotel Salt Lake City Downtown
- Tour and orientation to collections of the Family History Library
- Daily lectures
- At least three 30-minute consultations with expert genealogists
- Group meals (opening and closing dinner, mid-week luncheon)
- Pre-program preparatory webinar and resources

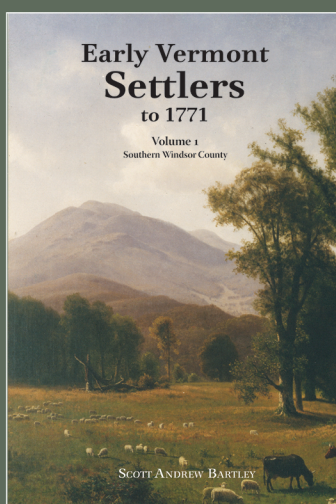
*Two of our recent publications have received the
National Genealogical Society's Award for Excellence.*

Henry B. Hoff, CG, FASG, and Nancy Sands Maulsby won in the Genealogy and Family History Book category.



**Ancestors and Descendants
of Robert Alfred Sands
and Kate Van Volkenburgh**
Enduring Relations

Scott Andrew Bartley won in the Genealogical Methods and Sources category.



Early Vermont Settlers to 1771
Vol. 1—Southern Windsor County